

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICE
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EAST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: POMIO, 1948 - 1950

Original documents bound with reports
for: Gasmata, volume 5.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

2

No of folios
346

PATROL REPORT OF: Gasmata
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 5: 1948-1950 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19

No of maps
15

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]	1-32	Foley M A-DO	edlimbit River & adjacent area		19-12-48-20-1-49
[2]	33-44	Keenan J-K A-DO	Passismanua Gasmata S-D	1map	[dated 9.1 1949]
[3]	45-59	Rohde S-T P.O.	Kalagen, paronga, Nembre area	1map	21-6-49-2-7-48 2-8-49-13-5-48
[4]	48/49	Foley S-M A-DO	Anu River to Itri River	1map	4/9/49-26/9/49
[5]	48/49	Nicholson BB CPO	Passismanua S-D east of caka	1map	16/3/49-2/3/49
[6]	549/49	Foley S-M A-DO	Aranve	2 maps	23-30-4-49
[7]	7-48/49	Nicholson BB CPO	Merkei, Mamusi & Coastal Mengere	1map	8/5/49-11/6/49
[8]	8-48/49	Foley S-M A-DO	Vashei Harbour to Sep Sep Island.	1map	17-25-5-49
[]					
[]		POMIO			
[9]	1-48/49	Dawling J-K	Eastern Mengere		2/6/48-11/7/48
[10]	2-48/49	Dawling J-K	NO. 1 Kel		2-17-7-48
[11]	1-49/50	Bell R.S P.O.	Ranto-Gimi & Inland Passismanua	1map	8-20/7/49 24-31/7/49
[12]	2-49/50	Bell R.S P.O.	Eso & Bergberg River	1map	23/9/49-4/10/49
[13]	5-49/50	Ashton S-N P.O.	Passismanua	1map	12-22/12/49
[14]	6-49/50	Bell R.S P.O.	Lower, Upper & Inland Mengere		20-29/10/49 5-23/11/49
[15]	7-49/50	Ashton S-N P.O.	All villages from Kandrian to Tasesa		1-9-50/3-2-50 16-2-50-2-3-50
[16]	8-49/50	Bell R.S P.O.	Eso & Bergberg Rivers	1map	16/12/49-2/1/50
[17]	9-49/50	Volan L.T CPO	Coastal Passismanua & Gasmata & Inland Gasmata	2 maps	15-2-50-3-3-50 15-24-3-50
[18]	10-49/50	Ashton S-N P.O.	Inland W/ Passismanua East Aka	1map	16-31/5/50
[19]	11-49/50	Bell R.S P.O.	Pomio District		24-1-50-22-2-50 1-3-50-10-5-50
[]					
[]					

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

GASMATA SUBDISTRICT (includes Pomio)

PATROL REPORTS.

1948/1949

1949/1950

Special report of December 1948
on the death of A.L. Robinson.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASMAPATA (NEW BRITHIN) Report No. POMIO 1 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by J.K. DONLING

Area Patrolled EASTERN MENGAN.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/6/1948 to 1/7/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

17



P/R Pomio No.1-48/49

<u>PATROL REPORT</u>	<u>GASMATA NO. 48/49</u>
<u>STATION</u>	<u>POMIO POLICE POST.</u> <u>GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.</u>
<u>DISTRICT</u>	<u>NEW BRITAIN</u>
<u>DETAILS</u>	Report by Patrol Officer J.K. Dowling covering the Eastern portion of the Mengen Sub-Division.
<u>DURATION</u>	2nd June, 1948 - 1st July, 1948.

.....

- ATT.
- Appendix A - Village Officials Register.
 - Appendix B - Recommendations for new appointments.
 - Appendix C - Census statistics.
 - Appendix D - Burial customs - Mengen Sub-Division.
 - Appendix E - Patrol map.

.....

Mr Mc Donald, please.

*Mr Dowling has
now resigned
to.*

*J K
2
79.*

(16)

Police Post,
POMIO.
JACQUINOT BAY.

10th August, 1948.

Asst. District Officer,
GASMATA.

PATROL REPORT
EASTERN PORTION - MENGEN SUB-DIVISION

PERSONNEL: Patrol Officer J.K. Dowling.
Reg. No. 4015 L/Cpl. Sakalang.
Reg. No. 4020 Const. Nimbi.
Reg. No. 6145 Const. Kaki.
2 casual labourers.

Reg. No. 6049 Pa Const. Mono was left on guard at the Police Post.

OBJECT: A general revisionary patrol, normal administrative duties and clearing up of outstanding prewar wages claims.

DURATION: 2nd June, 1948 to 1st July, 1948. Thirty days.

MAP REFERENCE Army provisional sheet CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 1943, 1 inch to 4 miles. Overlay of area patrolled submitted as appendix to this report.

RELEVANT PREVIOUS PATROLS

March, 1945	W/O C. Cavalieri.
May, 1945	Lt. G. White.
Sept., 1946	P/O J.K. Dowling.
April, 1947	P/O J.K. Dowling.
Jan., 1948	E/M/A J. Robinson (Medical)

VILLAGES & HAMLETS VISITED

Pomio	Tagul
Sali	Silelipun
(Bovalpun	Bokangtata
(Golgolpul (H)	Pulpul
Tokai	Maskiklia
Ram	(Korpun
Matong	(Bovanpun (H)
Leikitokia	(Mogarin (H)
(Poman No.1	(Ngalu (H)
(Poman No.2	Kralinan
(Wawas	Baien
(Lublou (H)	Vang (H)
Sampun	Setuai

DIARY

Day 1 - 2nd June, 1948. Departed Police Post at 1000 hrs. and completed census check at Pomio village. Moved on at 1300 hrs, one hour's easy walking to Sali. Amended census, held general discussions with village elders and remained overnight. Paramount Luluai, Golpaik, absent at Cutarp Plantation.

Day 2 - 3rd June, 1948. Departed Sali 0800 hrs. Five hour's walking to Bovalpun. En route the Sali garden areas and the

hamlet of Golgolpul were inspected. Amended census at Bovalpun, inspected village area generally and remained overnight. 15

Day 3 - 4th June, 1948. Departed Bovalpun 0900 hrs. after delay waiting for carriers from the Kol beach settlements. Arrived Bergberg Sawmill 1600 hrs. after inspecting labour lines, quarters etc. at Cutarp Plantation, discussing sub-division affairs generally with Paramount Luluai, Golpaik, and further delays crossing the Sigul and Esis Rivers. En route the patrol passed through several Kol hamlets, which will be covered in another report dealing with that sub-division. Remained overnight at Bergberg.

Day 4 - 5th June, 1948. At Bergberg Sawmill. Clerical duties on village books etc. Labour line and quarters inspected and several minor labour difficulties ironed out satisfactorily between Europeans and natives. Remained overnight.

Day 5 - 6th June, 1948. Departed Bergberg 0800 hrs. Crossed Bergberg River with some little difficulty and reached Parilona at 1000 hrs. Inspected village area and amended census. Departed Parilona 1300 hrs. after giving general pep talk to assembled natives. Reached Tokai 1400 hrs. Carried out census check and inspection of garden areas. Remained overnight.

Day 6 - 7th June, 1948. Departed Tokai 0800 hrs. for Ram. Arrived Ram 1100 hrs. after steady uphill walk into the mountains. Normal administrative and census work at Ram until 1430 hrs. Two hours return walk to Tokai for overnight halt.

Day 7 - 8th June, 1948. Departed Tokai 0800 hrs. Arrived at Lamlay 0930 hrs. Carried out inspection of area and compiled new census records. Attempted to proceed to Matong at 1200 hrs. by sea but canoe swamped by waves in passage. Again departed Lamlampur 1400 hrs. by Kolai plantation, Kolai and Taun Rivers to Matong, arriving 1630 hrs.

Day 8 - 9th June, 1948. At Matong. Census amended and complete area inspection carried out while cargo, clothes, food etc. were drying out from the canoe mishap of the previous day. Weather very poor.

Day 9 - 10th June, 1948. Cargo far from dry, and raining heavily, but decided to make for Manguna Plantation and better drying facilities. Late start at 1100 hrs. due to rain, and arrived Manguna 1500 hrs. after further delay crossing flooded river.

Day 10 - 11th June, 1948. At Manguna Plantation. Torrential rain throughout the day. Inspected labour quarters, rations etc., interrogated natives thoroughly on labour conditions and received no complaints whatever. Compiled new village books for Parilona, Lamlampun and Matong. Remained overnight.

Day 11 - 12th June, 1948. Raining heavily and walking impossible. Cleared at midday and patrol moved to Leikitakia, arriving 1330 hrs. Heavy rain prohibited further movement. The weather lifted for a short period about 1800 hrs. and advantage was taken of this to make a census check of the village. Remained overnight.

Day 12 - 13th June, 1948. Leikitakia to Poman 1½ hrs. Poman to Silelipun 1½ hrs. Progress beyond Silelipun impossible owing to flooded Rak River. Census checks made in both villages. Remained Silelipun overnight. Garden inspections etc. completely out of the question owing to the weather.

Day 13 - 14th June, 1948. Heavy rain continued. Rak River still ~~too~~ too high for crossing to be effected during the morning. Crossed the Rak River with considerable difficulty at 1600 hrs. and reached Bokargtata for overnight halt.

Day 14 - 15th June, 1948. Amended census at Bokangtata and inspected garden areas between downpours. Departed Bokangtata 1300 hrs. and proceeded to Pulpul via Marau Plantation, arriving 1500 hrs. Amended census and inspected village generally.

Day 15 - 16th June, 1948. First day of fine weather since the commencement of the patrol. Departed Pulpul 0800 hrs. Arrived Maskiklia 1300 hrs. Five hours steady walking with one fairly stiff mountain. Issued village book to Maskiklia, which has previously been a hamlet of Korpun. Remained overnight. Held a general discussion period on native local affairs and appointed Nasu to be temporary Luluai.

Day 16 - 17th June, 1948. Departed Madkiklia 0800 hrs. Arrived Korpun 1400 hrs. Coastal path previously used now completely blocked by landslides necessitating six hours hard climb and descent over mountain range. Amended census at Korpun, inspected village, assisted in election of new Tultul and remained overnight.

Day 17 - 18th June, 1948. Departed Korpun 0800 hrs. Arrived Baien 1300 hrs. Road proceeds via Bovalpun hamlet, Tigim River, then a hard climb over the coastal range and a descent into Baien anchorage. Amended census at Baien but delayed garden inspection until return trip due to length of census line. Remained overnight.

Hamlet of Vang will be reestablished at Kralman with full village status. The natives involved propose to cut a new road on an inland route Baien-Kralinan-Bovanpun-Korpun, and are very keen to establish their own village.

Day 18 - 19th June, 1948. Departed Baien 0800 hrs. Two hours mountain climb to Wawas. Carried out general administrative duties. Departed Wawas 1300 hrs. Two hours descent to Sampun. Amended census, inspected village and remained overnight.

Hamlet of Tagul keen to achieve independent village status. Villagers requested to think the matter over carefully pending my return in two days when any necessary action could be taken.

Day 19 - 20th June, 1948. Departed Sampun 0800 hrs. via Tagul to Setuai, the boundary of the Mengen Sub-division, arriving 1030 hrs. Amended census, inspected the village area and talked with the village elders until 1400 hrs. Moved slightly beyond the Mengen boundary to Mission Station at Guma for discussion on native affairs in the area with the missionary in charge. Remained overnight.

Day 20 - 21st June, 1948. Departed Guma 0800 hrs. via Setuai to Sampun, 1230 hrs., inspecting Setuai gardens en route. At Sampun compiled new village books for Sampun and Tagul, the natives of which decided to form their own village with only nominal suzerainty from the Sampun Luluai. Visited garden areas in late afternoon and remained overnight.

Day 21 - 22nd June, 1948. Sampun via Wawas to Baien 0800 - 1230 hrs. Proceeded to hamlet of Mung to investigate breach of cemetery regulations and reversion to ancient native customs of exhuming bones of deceased persons. Arrested defendant and returned with witnesses to Baien for the night.

Day 22 - 23rd June, 1948. At Baien. Despatched police constables to hamlets of Waripun, Libliu and Tenvangtan to investigate disposal of several lately deceased bodies. Police constables returned with defendants, witnesses etc. at 1400. Attended to court cases during the afternoon and administered a long talk to the assembled natives on infringements of the N.A.R. relating to deaths, burials etc. Remained overnight.

Day 23 - 24th June, 1948. Departed Baien 0800 via newly cut road to intended village site for Kralman. Thoroughly inspected area and approved the establishment of the new village there. Arrived Kralman 0900. Departed 1130 hrs. for Korpun via the inland reaches of the Tigim River. Arrived Korpun 1430 hrs. Carried out investigation of another series of bone exhumations at Korpun and nearby hamlet of Ngalu, and held court in the late afternoon. Remained overnight at Korpun.

Day 24 - 25th June, 1948. Departed Korpun 0800 hrs. for Maskiklia, arriving 1300 hrs. Despatched police constable to Mogaien hamlet to recover bones of deceased native allegedly hanging in house there. Rain hampered further walking and overnight camp was made after giving further talks on burial regulations to assembled villagers.

Day 25 - 26th June, 1948. Departed Maskiklia 0800 hrs., arriving Pulpul 1300 hrs. Opened court on violations of cemetery regulations. Gave talk to assembled natives on N.A.R. offences generally. Recorded prewar wage claims. Remained overnight.

Day 26 - 27th June, 1948. Departed Pulpul 1000 hrs. in heavy rain. Walked through hurricane to Bokongtata, arriving 1200 hrs. Hurricane continued and unable to cross Rak River so remained overnight. One adultery case attended to during afternoon.

Day 27 - 28th June, 1948. Again raining heavily. Attempted Rak River crossing unsuccessfully during morning. Crossed finally with difficulty at 1400 hrs., arriving Silelipun 1500 hrs. Pushed on through rain to Poman, arriving 1630. Remained overnight at Poman.

Day 28 - 29th June, 1948. Departed Poman 0800 hrs. in heavy rain. Arrived Leikitokia 1030 hrs. and Manguna Plantation 1300 hrs. Remained overnight. Investigated case of theft during afternoon.

Day 29 - 30th June, 1948. Again raining heavily. Remained at Manguna to dry out clothes and equipment. Attended to various clerical duties.

Day 30 - 1st July, 1948. Departed Manguna 0730 hrs. in heavy rain. Reached Matong 0930 hrs., Lamlampun 1200 hrs., Tokai 1330 hrs., Parilona 1430 hrs. and proceeded to Bergberg River. River badly flooded - effected crossing by swimming and proceeded to Sawmill for overnight halt, leaving cargo to cross when flooding decreased sufficiently to permit safe crossing.

Day 31 - 2nd July, 1948. Cargo arrived Bergberg Sawmill 1600 hrs.

The remainder of this patrol, including the return to Pomio, is covered in a separate report on the Kol Sub-division.

INTRODUCTORY.

The patrol covered in this report represents a complete survey of the Eastern portion of the Mungen Subdivision. Every village and even hamlets of any importance whatever were visited and the census amended.

From the statistical point of view the census count may be regarded, for all practical purposes, as representing a complete total of the area population. The only possible discrepancy in the overall completeness of the area survey may lie in the small hamlet of Tavai, approximately one day's hard walking inland from Korpun, where the natives as usual lined at the main village of Korpun, but the hamlet was not visited due to the distance involved and the very poor weather conditions prevailing at the time.

Nothing spectacular was intended or achieved by the patrol, the object being merely to recover an area previously patrolled, to obtain as accurate a picture as possible of this portion of the Subdivision, and finalise all outstanding native administration matters since, in view of other and more urgent patrol commitments it appears most unlikely that another patrol to this area can be contemplated for at least eighteen months.

The patrol was undertaken during the Southeast season, which proved even severer than usual and included a three day heavy velocity hurricane. Only two days during the whole patrol were free from rain which fell heavily throughout the whole period and the patrol was seriously hindered on several occasions by flooded rivers.

The most recent patrols through the area covered were a medical patrol in January 1948 through the lower portion, the results of which will be commented upon in that section of the report, and a slight overlap by Patrol Officer D'arcy from Kokopo in March 1948 into the upper three villages of the Mungen Subdivision. This slight overlapping is quite in accordance with pre-war policy, when the boundary of Kokopo-Gasmata was, and still is, nominally defined as Cape Orford, whereas the Mungen Subdivision actually terminates about eight miles on the Kokopo side of that point. This is the second occasion when this has occurred and each time the writer has done nothing to alter any of Mr. D'arcy's instructions to villages, which have been commendable in their thoroughness.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The coastal Mengens visited during this patrol constitute a reasonably orderly series of communities and rarely give any trouble from the administrative angle. No trouble is ever experienced in completing census checks, though there is sometimes found a tendency to hide any native suffering badly from yaws or tropical ulcers - even to declaring him or her deceased.

It was found that in some villages there had been a marked reversion to the ancient practice of exhuming bodies of deceased persons after decomposition had taken place, and hanging the bones in the houses of near descendants and relatives. Adequate steps were taken to ensure a cessation of these activities, which have apparently been a source of trouble in this area for many years.

The villages as a whole are governed quite capably by the Luluais, a procedure which appears to follow more the hereditary practice in this area rather than does the village council system. An iron hold over the Subdivision as a whole is exercised by Paramount Luluai Golpaik. The actual extent of this may be gauged when it is realised that the average native will not leave his village for work, even for only a short period, unless it has first been approved by Golpaik. Here again hereditary practice has been followed, since both the father and grandfather of the present Paramount occupied approximately the same position to a slightly lesser degree.

(11)

LANGUAGE GROUPS.

While the natives in the area patrolled all belong to the Mengen Subdivision, they form four distinct language groups, being divided as follows -

<u>Area.</u>	<u>Language Group.</u>
Setuai to Maskiklia	Makeluan
Pulpul to Leikitokia	Saur
Matong to Bevalpun	Moror
Pomio to Sali	Mengi

Without a comprehensive knowledge of the subject it is difficult to say whether "dialect" is more applicable than "language". A very approximate assessment would appear to show that about forty per cent of the general vocabulary is common, with or without slight variations, to the Saur, Mengi and Moror groups, but a much greater break occurs in the Makeluan group, where possibly only ten per cent of the same vocabulary would be understood in general usage.

The inference then is that the Saur, Mengi and Moror groups may at some time have had a similar root formation which has since grown through the dialect stage to almost different languages, whereas the Makeluan group sprung from another root formation altogether, speaking another language altogether into which from time to time, words of the other language groups have been introduced to facilitate conversation between the various parties.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In an appendix to this report is a list of recommendations for new appointments of officials where vacancies exist.

The process of appointment to fill vacant positions has been a gradual one in this sector, the practice adopted being to appoint men on trial for a period of at least six months before the permanent appointment is finally recommended; the policy being to obtain a good team of officials slowly rather than a mediocre team quickly.

The list of new appointments now forwarded gives the area patrolled a full team of Luluais, but still leaves vacancies for Tultuls at Pomio and Ram. New men are occupying both these positions on trial.

The three hamlets of Maskiklia, Tagul and Kralman, now elevated to village status, are to be administered by Tultuls under the nominal direction of the Luluai of the village with which they were formerly allied, until the new villages are properly established and appear capable of managing their own internal affairs, after which individual Luluai status may be granted to each.

There is a distinct shortage of trained Medical Tultuls in the area, and the majority of those with former training are badly in need of revisionary courses. Little can be done until medical facilities are available in this area, a much needed miracle that appears unlikely to occur in the near future.

I have commented elsewhere in this report that the Mengen villages are a series of well conducted and ordered communities. This position reflects credit on the village officials as a whole. At present there are few weak links in the chain, and the keenness and interest of all the officials assists greatly in the administration of the Subdivision.

(10)

In the four language groups involved, undoubtedly the Luluais possessing the greatest power of leadership both from a native and administration point of view are -

Mengi	-	Golpaik of Sali (Paramount)
Moror	-	Gopu of Matong
Saur	-	Pantakau of Poman
Makeluan	-	Pitenton of Sampun.

Paramount Luluai Golpaik.

I have commented at some length in previous reports on Paramount Golpaik. It is hard for an outside observer to conceive the iron hold exercised by this native over the whole subdivision, and the immense influence and power he exercises in all native matters.

Apart from native affairs the Paramount manages a plantation and conducts a trade store, as well as controlling all recruiting of native labour in the area.

Golpaik would now be between fifty and sixty years of age, and is still in full possession of all his faculties. Under these conditions he is capable of taking advice and acting upon it to the general good of the community, though withal committing many minor infringements of the law, which are not of sufficient importance to warrant anything more than occasional severe reprimands. To the present time Golpaik has been markedly pro-Administration, and given good supervision will continue to be so for some years to come yet.

The possible difficulty in this system however will lie in the fact that within the next ten years, as his age increases, and his reasoning powers decline somewhat, Golpaik may tend to take unto himself powers which are not his by law. Over the past two years this has occurred to a minor extent on one or two occasions and in each case the error of his ways has been pointed out to him verbally rather than by prosecution. This has had the necessary effect and repetitions of the offences have not occurred to the present date, but I do think that there is a necessity for a constant review of Golpaik's activities, particularly in relation to the settlement of native disputes.

As the position is now, Golpaik is distinctly an asset to the Administration and must be kept so, even though it is realised that he, with natural native shrewdness, often tends to use his position to further his own political and financial future rather than that of the natives under his control.

JUDICIAL.

Hereunder is a summary of judicial matters attended to during the patrol -

Violation of native cemetery regulations	-	5 cases.
Adultery	-	2 cases.
Theft	-	1 case.

All the cases of violation of the cemetery regulations and reversion to former native burial practices occurred in the upper portion of the subdivision in the vicinity of Cape Crford, and no cases have been reported in the areas nearer Jacquinet Bay. It appears unlikely that there will be further episodes of this nature, and a strong warning has been issued to all villages that exhumations will not be carried out unless ordered by medical officers.

Adultery is without a doubt the most common offence committed in the Mengen Subdivision, though it is unusual for a case to be brought before the notice of the court. The majority of adultery cases appear to be settled in the villages themselves quite amicably by payment to the aggrieved party of a jointly agreed upon sum of money or native equivalent. It is only when a dispute occurs regarding the amount payable that the matter is brought to the notice of the patrol officer, or where repeated offences have been committed over a period, thus warranting more direct action than the mere payment of monetary compensation.

The theft charge can be regarded as isolated and not of frequent occurrence.

NATIVE FOOD PRODUCTION AND GARDENS.

From this period of the year onwards to November, due to the heavy rains on this coast, it is customary for the natives to experience a food shortage which may or may not be serious according to the health of the crops on which they are depending to tide them over the Southeast season.

The general practice is to plant taro throughout the year irrespective of season for use as a staple, while kaukau plantings cease in May and recommence in October. The last kaukau crops therefore mature in late July, and from then to early December the natives are completely dependent on the success of the taro plantings. Unfortunately the taro seems more affected by insect pests during the rainy season and serious food shortages often develop as a result.

Close inspections of the near maturing taro crops were carried out during this patrol. The general prospects appear fairly normal with only slight shortages occurring, but in the Waterfall Bay and Jacquinot Bay areas a species of small borer appears to be causing minor havoc among the ripe taro, pitting the whole tuber with holes and rendering it unsuitable for eating.

Due to the high price of copra at present an increased interest has become evident in the village coconut groves, and in many villages further plantings have taken place. All coastal villages are, and have been for many years, sufficiently well supplied with coconuts to meet their own needs.

LIVESTOCK.

Fowls and pigs are now well established throughout the Mengen Subdivision and should shortly reach prewar levels. No animal diseases were observed throughout the patrol other than numerous cases of distemper amongst dogs.

There is a very strong desire in all main villages for Australian bred pigs to breed with local stock. Several have already been purchased from Europeans, high prices notwithstanding. It is suggested that possibly something in this direction can be done through the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries in Rabaul. A small number of Australian bred pigs, if available, could be forwarded to this Police Post from where, after breeding had taken place, the offspring could be sold to native villages at a price sufficient to cover all expenditure. Perhaps a similar plan might also apply to goats.

NATIVE COMMERCE.

In the villages of Matong, Rovalpun, Sali and Pomio copra is being produced commercially. The Matong copra finds a market at Manguna Plantation, while the remainder is purchased by Paramount Golpaik and shipped by him to Rabaul.

8

The total amount of copra produced each month would average about two and one half tons which, though not a great amount, is sufficient to indicate that some interest is being taken by the natives in the matter of production on a commercial basis.

The village of Matong also produces native vegetables in bulk and also finds a sale for these at Manguna Plantation.

HOUSING.

Throughout the Mengen Subdivision all native housing is now of a satisfactory standard, the majority of the structures being of the floored verandah type, and are generally kept as clean as can be expected.

REST HOUSES.

All the main villages visited are equipped with rest houses of a satisfactory type.

Instructions were issued that new rest houses would be constructed at Pulpul and Korpun to replace the present buildings which are beyond repair.

HYGIENE.

In none of the villages visited was there any form of organised village hygiene procedure. The coastal native however is a naturally cleaner specimen than his inland contemporary, and not overmuch fault could be found with the general cleanliness of the villages as a whole. Most villages are regularly cleaned up and swept by the native women under the direction of a village official.

The majority of the villages have installed pit type latrines which are not used to the extent that could be desired, since most natives appear to prefer the previous custom of using the beach front or offshore reef for this purpose.

Lectures on sanitation and the dangers of dysentery were given in many villages in the hope that something may eventually be achieved in this direction.

MEDICAL.

The health of the natives in the Mengen area is generally fair, with a high incidence of yaws and heavy infant mortality. It is to the latter factor that the blame can be laid for the slight loss of population over the past twelve months, since there have been no epidemics of any importance nor other factors to increase the normal death rate.

A medical patrol throughout this area was carried out in January 1948 by E/M/A Robinson from P.H.D. Rabaul during the absence of the writer on leave. The patrol appears to have been unduly hurried and to have had little or no lasting effect, most villages having received only one, or possibly two, N.A.B. injections and the same number of treatments for other sores. This was not of course the case in villages reasonably adjacent to Pomio, where adequate treatments appear to have been carried out, while the E/M/A was working directly from the Police Post as a headquarters.

It is again pointed out, as has been done in previous reports, that apart from the above mentioned patrol, these natives have had no medical attention since the cessation of Army activities in late 1945. The nearest native hospitals, at Kokopo and Gasmata, both involve over two weeks walking for a man in need of hospital treatment - well nigh an impossibility, and the case for an E/M/A to administer these areas and establish a permanent base hospital at Pomio is rather strong.

①

ROADS AND RIVERS.

The main coastal road is for the main part in good condition. Fault was found in the Cutarp Plantation area and Luluai Golpaik, who is managing the plantation, was instructed to have the road cut and kept in good condition.

A long detour up into the mountains is now necessary between Maskiklia and Korpun, adding several hours on to the journey. Where a shorter route could previously be taken with some difficulty along the beachfront, a severe landslide has completely blocked communication along this road.

The road from Korpun to Baien, previously crossing the western coastal peak of Baien Bay, has now been altered. Leaving Korpun the road now proceeds inland behind the coastal peak to the new village of Kralman, thence down a mountain spur to Baien. More distance but considerably less climbing is involved, and the new village is brought within easy reach of later patrols following the main road.

Several large rivers, notably the Bergberg, Rak, Tigim and Maskiklia are crossable only by foot, in each case the crossing being either impossible or extremely difficult during flood periods.

Four other main rivers, the Esis, Ton, Karangulu and Koloi, are crossable only by canoe. Since there is considerable traffic up and down this portion of the coast it is suggested that a native from a neighbouring village in each case should be appointed as permanent ferryman on an honorarium of perhaps two pounds per annum, his duties being to maintain a canoe at the river and make one visit daily to see whether any travellers are waiting to cross.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS.

The eastern portion of the Mengen Subdivisions is highly missionised, the area being controlled by the Roman Catholic Mission at Vunapope without opposition from other sects. In all main villages mission catechists are established, who, in addition to their religious duties, conduct village schools where education of a somewhat elementary nature is given to the children of the village.

Quite a number of youths who have shown some aptitude in their work at these schools have been forwarded for further education to both Vunapope and to the C.R.T.S. School at Malaguna.

CENSUS.

Figures showing all relevant details of villages visited are included as an appendix to this report.

The statistics appear to be fairly normal in all respects. The large migratory figures are amply accounted for in the establishment of three new villages, or rather the raising of three hamlets to village status, whilst the ratio of births to deaths is fairly evenly balanced.

Apart from the establishment of the three villages mentioned above, there are only small totals in the migratory columns, which bears out the wholetrend of this report - that the natives of the area under review have completely adjusted themselves to postwar conditions and are now well settled down.

Pregnancy figures have reached their highest level since the prewar period, and labour figures are very markedly on the increase, though not as high as perhaps could be desired. The absentee column for those missing at the time of the census check, is comprised practically altogether of youths attending the C.R.T.S. and Mission schools in Rabaul.

(6)

LABOUR AND RECRUITING.

According to the figures obtained by this patrol when amending the census, there are 112 natives absent from their villages employed as casual labourers, 8 as indentured labourers, and a further 222 attending C.R.T.S. training courses.

While this is a distinct improvement on figures submitted some twelve months previously, it is still well below prewar levels, which can be estimated by the number of prewar wage claims being filed at this office, and there is a distinct room for improvement. This of course must lie with the natives themselves and in that direction there is every possibility that the improvement desired will be realised to some extent.

There is, slowly but surely, a new attitude taking place in the minds of the natives of this area. Twelve months ago a private employer in the area counted himself lucky if he was able to secure a labourer's services for a period of two months. Now it is not unusual to see natives agreeing to work for periods of three and six months, and occasionally for a contract period of one year. The latter period however is not at all general.

It appears to be, however, very difficult for the private employers to retain the services of labourers beyond the short periods specified. In almost every case, once the three months or six months is completed the native retires to his village for a period of some months before again seeking employment.

Despite these minor worries, it does appear possible that the natives as a whole are gradually settling down to the idea of working again, rather than depending on prewar wage claims, war damage claims, and other odd items to provide their daily bill of fare, and I have no hesitation whatever in predicting a further improvement in the availability of native labour in this area in the next twelve months.

PLANTATIONS AND COMMERCIAL ACTIVITIES.

In the area traversed by this patrol two plantations, Cutarp and Manguna, are in operation. Another, Marau, is about to recommence operations shortly, and a timber enterprise has been commenced at the mouth of the Bergberg River.

Of these it may be said that the Sawmill and Cutarp Plantation have experienced no labour shortages whatever and have been operating to full capacity.

Manguna has suffered since it's inception with labour difficulties, but now appears to be in a far better position than previously, and has sufficient labour to operate on a limited scale.

Due to the number of villages in the eastern portion of the area it is anticipated that Marau, when operations commence there, will have a more than adequate supply of labour available.

At all of the above establishments in operation labour lines were inspected and interrogated for complaints, of which there were none. Housing for the labourers was inspected, also sanitary arrangements, and kitchen areas and ration stores.

None of the quarters provided, nor many of the facilities, and in some cases the rations also, were completely in keeping with the standards laid down by the Native Labour Ordinance, but I am quite satisfied that, having due regard to local conditions, shortages of food items etcetera, that everything possible is being done by the employers concerned to meet as much as possible the terms of the Ordinance.

(5)

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Other than minor alterations to the actual route of the main coastal road there are no topographical amendments to report, and the area covered by this patrol has been amply detailed in previous patrol maps submitted by this officer.

An overlay of the actual route taken by this patrol is appended to this report.

N.G.P.F.

The N.G.P.F. personnel accompanying the patrol proved very satisfactory in every respect and are well worthy of commendation. Individual reports are as follows -

Reg. No. 4015 L/Cpl. Sakalang - This N.C.O. has been in charge of the Pomio detachment since January 1947. Now rather aged and is therefore not recommended for promotion, but carries out his duties conscientiously and to the best of his ability.

Reg. No. 4020 Const. Nimbi - Not very brilliant, but safe and dependable in every respect and obeys orders without question. Has an excellent knowledge of the Eastern New Britain area.

Reg. No. 6145 Const. Kaki - A comparatively junior constable showing aptitude and promise far above the ordinary, whose allround performance was worthy of a much more experienced man. Very strongly recommended for immediate appointment to a school for N.C.O. training.

Reg. No. 6049Pa Const Mono - A shrewd, lazy type, not suited for bush work. Recommended for transfer to a larger station, since he may possibly improve under strict discipline. During this patrol Constable Mono was left in charge of the Police Post, and did not carry out his duties satisfactorily.

.....
[Signature]

 Patrol Officer.

REGISTER OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>Village</u>	<u>Luluai</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>Med. Tultul</u>
Pomio	Kensua (appt. recom)	-	Silei
Sali	Golpaik (P) (L.S.M)	Gusual	-
Bovalpun	Serelon	Konyileria	Wunsi
Tokai	Tuvi (appt. recom)	Induan	Apo
Ram	Lungarei (L.S.M)	-	Noang
Matong	Gopu	Tokaria (appt. recom)	Alpegai
Leikitokia	Uleinumu	Lelemi	Robin (untrained)
Poman	Pamtakau	Pundai	Titiko
Silelipun	Bungeni	Golpaik	Babsiri (untrained)
Bokongtata	Maru	Pangana	Moka
Pulpul	Ditei	Pinsamo	Kabonka
Maskiklia	-	Masu (appt. recom)	-
Korpun	Mangi	Tigas (appt. recom)	Pupoyan
Baien	Temu (appt. recom)	Kasein	Susu
Kralman	-	Topilei (appt. recom)	-
Wawas	Panetaip	Lolot	Makman
Sampun	Pitenton	Maleles	Panetaip
Tagul	-	Lisgu	-
Situai	Kaku	Poirir	-

.....
Patrol Officer.

3

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR NEW APPOINTMENTS AS
VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The following natives are recommended for appointments to the positions indicated. In each case a trial period in office has been fulfilled and the appointees have proved quite satisfactory, both from the viewpoint of the Administration and the natives of the village concerned.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Appointment</u>
Tuvi	To be Luluai of Tokai-Perilona vice Pasilitaip - resigned.
Tokaria	To be Tultul of Matong vice Ma-unkia - deceased.
Tigas	To be Tultul of Korpun vice Kalion - deceased.
Temi	To be Luluai of Baien vice Guaria - resigned.
Topilei	To be Tultul of Kralman new appointment.
Masu	To be Tultul of Maskiklia new appointment.
Pasiliteip	To be Tultul of Parilona.
Kansua	To be Luluai of Pomio vice Kailil - resigned.

J. J. [Signature]
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "C" (1)

P/R - P1-48/49

CENSUS RETURN - EASTERN PORTION OF MENGEN SUBDIVISION.

Village		Sampun	Tagul	Setuai	Pomic	
Births	M	-	-	-	5	
	F	-	-	-	3	
Deaths	M	2	-	-	3	
	F	-	-	-	1	
I/L	M	-	-	-	1	
	F	-	-	-	-	
New Names	M	-	-	-	-	
	F	-	-	-	-	
Migrations In	M	1	33	2	4	
	F	2	49	3	3	
Migrations Out	M	38	-	1	2	
	F	41	-	1	-	
Totals Excl. I/L						
Children	M	40	14	28	24	106
	F	36	15	23	20	99
Adults	M	38	24	43	36	141
	F	41	26	42	29	138
Pregnant Women	F	5	-	-	1	6
Casual Labour	M	7	5	2	10	24
Missing	M	-	-	-	2 (School)	2
	F	-	-	-	-	
Village Total		155	79	141	110	485
Total at Previous Census		235	-	138	109	
Increase or Decrease		-80	79	3	9	

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "C" (i)

P/R - P1-48/49

CENSUS RETURN - EASTERN PORTION OF MENGEN SUB-DIVISION

①

Village		Sali	Bovalpun	Takai	Ram	Matong	Leikitaki	Poman	Silelipun	
Births	M 1	1	-	2	2	2	1	1	1	
	F 1	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	
Deaths	M 2	1	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	
	F 1	-	3	-	1	2	1	1	2	
I/L	M -	1	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	5
	F -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
New Names	M -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	F -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Migrations In	M 3	-	-	1	-	6	-	3	3	
	F 2	-	-	2	1	5	1	1	1	
Migrations Out	M 4	2	3	1	-	1	-	4	4	
	F 5	-	5	-	1	-	2	2	4	
Totals excl. I/L Children	M 19	9	9	17	20	13	11	10	10	89
	F 13	7	4	17	14	8	10	13	13	73
Adults	M 45	14	17	25	46	23	33	28	28	186
	F 40	14	15	29	47	21	28	26	26	180
		<u>117</u>	<u>44</u>	<u>45</u>	<u>88</u>	<u>127</u>	<u>63</u>	<u>82</u>	<u>77</u>	
Pregnant Women	F 4	1	4	6	3	3	2	3	3	26
Casual Labour	M 9	3	4	5	5	3	9	1	1	36
Missing	M 5	1	-	-	6	1	1	1	1	
	F -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Village Total		117	45	45	88	128	66	83	78	650
Total at Previous Census		122	47	57	85	128	56	85	83	
Increase or decrease		-5	-2	-12	+3	-	+10	-2	-5	



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASIMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 2 of 48/49 POMIO

Patrol Conducted by S.K. DOWLING

Area Patrolled No. 1. KOL

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/7/1948 to 17/7/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

[Handwritten signature]

30/13/40
19



P/R Pomio No.2-48/49

<u>PATROL REPORT</u>	GASMATA NO. 48/49
<u>STATION</u>	<u>POMIO POLICE POST.</u> <u>GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.</u>
<u>DISTRICT</u>	<u>NEW BRITAIN</u>
<u>DETAILS</u>	Report by Patrol Officer J.K. Dowling covering the Sub-Division of No.1 Kol.
<u>DURATION</u>	2nd July - 17th July, 1948.

.....

ATT.

- Appendix "A" - Village Officials Register.
- Appendix "B" - Recommendations for new appointments.
- Appendix "C" - Census statistics.
- Appendix "D" - Patrol map.

.....

Police Post,
Pomio.
Jacquinot Bay.

12th August, 1948.

18

Asst. District Officer,
GASMATA.

PATROL REPORT.
INLAND AREAS - KOL AND TIMOIP SUBDIVISIONS.

PERSONNEL.

Patrol Officer J. K. Dowling
Reg. No. 4015 L/Cpl. Sakalang
Reg. No. 4020 Const. Nimbi
Reg. No. 6145 Const. Kaki
2 casual labourers.

Reg. No. 6049Pa Const. Mono was left on guard at the Police Post.

OBJECT.

(a) To achieve penetration in to the inland areas of the No.1 Kol Subdivision and establish Administrative contact with the natives there.

(b) To compile a census record of the area.

(c) To attend to normal Administrative functions and amend census data at the beach settlements of the No.1 Kol, No.2 Kol and Timoip Subdivisions.

DURATION.

2nd July, 1948 to 17th July, 1948. Sixteen days.

MAP REFERENCE.

Army Provisional Sheet CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 1943 - 1 inch to 4 miles. Overlay of area patrolled submitted as appendix to this report.

RELEVANT PREVIOUS PATROLS.

November 1938	P/O P. Mollison (first patrol)
March 1939	P/O P. Mollison
January 1945	P/O K. Ryall W/O II
April 1945	Lieut. G. White
March 1947	P/O J.K. Dowling
January 1948	E/M/A J. Robinson (Medical)

VILLAGES AND HAMLETS VISITED.

(a) No.1 Kol Subdivision

Piri	Keima	Moivi	Taravilei
Bekon	Sanel	Mongor	Begatavi
Baro	Giliu	Piavu	Bakuria
Parakaman	Paturu	Nutuvei	Nguani
Lalika No.1			

(b) No.2 Kol Subdivision

Penoi	Lakirri No.1	Malugana
-------	--------------	----------

(c) Timoip Subdivision

Lamlampun	Parilona	Renut
-----------	----------	-------

(17)

OTHER VILLAGES.

After inquiries and research by this officer over the past two years, the villages and hamlets listed hereunder are either known or believed to exist, but owing to various factors including a lack of guides and carriers and a not very co-operative attitude on the part of the natives themselves, were not visited by this patrol.

(a) No.1 Kol Subdivision.

Rambokolui	Lalika No.2	Ropari	Tiwirewei
Kelapa	Kora	Ora	

(b) No.2 Kol Subdivision.

Kauwa	Lakirri No.2	Mani
-------	--------------	------

(c) Timoip Subdivision.

Iala	Manimalki	Kavu	Kavali
Umbu	Sibu	Kiagei	

DIARY.Previous Mengen Patrol

8th June 1948. Visited Parilona, amended census and gave general talk to natives on administration matters.

8th June 1948. Visited Lamlampun, amended census, inspected new village site, and instructed natives on hygiene requirements and other village matters.

Day 1 - 2nd July 1948. Departed Bergberg Sawmill 0730 hours. Visited hamlets of Bekon, Piri, Parakaman and Baro on the western shores of Waterfall Bay. Amended census, and recommended the amalgamation of all these hamlets into one main village. General trend of opinion appeared to be that Bekon, Piri and Baro were agreeable to this end, but that Parakaman would probably continue to remain a separate entity. Returned to Bergberg Sawmill 1730 hours and remained overnight.

Day 2 - 3rd July 1948. Departed Bergberg Sawmill 0730 hours. Visited nearby villages of Lalika No.1 and Renut. Amended census and administered a general peptalk in each village on hygiene and housing matters, which were very poor in both cases. Achieved probably a 70% census line. Returned to Bergberg Sewmill 1700 hours and remained overnight.

Day 3 - 4th July 1948. Departed Bergberg Sawmill 0600 hours. Experienced difficulty - through lack of canoes - in crossing the Esis River at 0700 hours. Further delay rounding up a carrier line at Lalika No. 1, though they had been previously ~~that~~ advised of the patrol. There is a marked aversion on the part of the coastal natives to accompany bush patrols. Despatched police and village officials to find sufficient natives. Finally secured a line and departed Lalika at 1100 hours. Followed the Esis upstream for one hour, then the Western arm of the Sigul, crossing and recrossing frequently. Camped at 1530 hours at the last water available before Paturu. Camping place approximately (Y)F2601 at the extreme headquarters of the Sigul western arm, inland about two miles from the base of Dalonglongme mountain.

Day 4. 5th July 1948. Broke camp at 0700 hours. Followed rough broken country east of the prewar main road into the Kol area. Various small streams were seen between noon and 1300 hours flowing into a large swift tributary of the Esis, which was crossed at 1330 hours with a certain amount of trouble. Proceeded further up a small creek, sighting a small waterfall at 1500 hours dropping about sixty feet down a bald rock face.

Arrived 1530 hours at a small hamlet containing the bush remnants of the prewar village of Paturu. Camped overnight after conducting a census check, which could at the best be described as only partially successful, and necessitated combing the garden areas within a two miles radius of the hamlet with the aid of what natives were present at the time and guides from the beach settlements.

Day 5 - 6th July 1948. Departed Paturu hamlet 0730 hours. Crossed fair sized stream at 1030 hours stated to flow into the Esis tributary crossed yesterday. Followed prewar main road until 1100 hours then left the road on a course southwest to the hamlet of Orai, comprising the remnants of the prewar village of Sanel. Waited until 1400 hours before lining natives and compiling villagebook. A number of families were contacted under the local leadership of a native named Kentei, who has a certain amount of influence in the area. After considerable discussion on the reforming of the village at the old prewar site the patrol remained overnight.

Day 6 - 7th July 1948. Departed Orai 0800 hours. Followed small native track heading approximately northwest, arriving at Bagatavi at 1100 hours after very heavy going. Made camp in the main village and waited for the natives to assemble. Conducted a census check at 1730 hours of both Bagatavi and the neighbouring village of Toravilei. Remained overnight, and held long talks with village officials on general administrative topics.

Day 7 - 8th July 1948. Departed Bagatavi 0800 hours, via Toravilei to Piavu. Arrived Piavu 1100 hours. Conducted census check and inspected village area. Moved on to Bakuria 1300 hours arriving 1500 hours after crossing two deep gullies.

Only a handful of natives were found at Bakuria and their attitude was not at all co-operative. Issued instructions that the remainder of the population was to be rounded up for census check, but no move was made in this direction, so overnight camp was made. At 1700 hours "tauas" (shell horns) commenced sending messages throughout the hills surrounding the camp, and coastal guides with the patrols informed me that there appeared to be a possibility of a hostile attitude being adopted during the night, since E/M/A Robinson had killed four village pigs here when the natives would not line and the local population was still somewhat annoyed. Double guards posted.

Spent a considerable time explaining to the handful of natives still in the area that the patrol was a purely government one with friendly intentions, and made considerable gifts of tobacco and salt to the elder males, requesting them through an interpreter to endeavour to round up as many natives as possible in the morning for a census line.

Day 8 - 9th July 1948. Up to 1100 hours no natives had made their appearance in the village area. Quite a few showed themselves about two o'clock and on receiving a small ration of salt each, called others to come. By 1700hrs 135 natives had assembled and a census count was effected, though I am sure this figure constitutes no more than seventy per cent of the population at the most. Remained overnight, again posting strong guards, though the natives now appear to have settled down somewhat.

Day 9 - 10th July 1948. Departed Bakuria with local guides at 0730 hours. WNE and then East for almost three hours to abandoned site of Keira - present location of Keira natives apparently unknown or not revealed, though the guides were able to call the names of at least fifteen Keira families. Proceed Northeast 1½ hours to Mongor, where remnants of former village were collected together - 25 in all. Remained overnight, conducted census check

and gave talks on administration policy and requirements.

Day 10 - 11th July 1948. Departed Mongor 0730 hours, three hours walking in southeast direction to Guani and Giliu. Remained until 1400 hours, when a reasonable proportion of the population had been contacted and compiled a census record. Talked through interpreters to the natives on general administration matters until 1600 hours and made overnight camp.

Day 11 - 12th July 1948. Departed Giliu 0730 hours in heavy rain. No possibility of securing carriers for patrol to No.2 Kol area so decided to return to coast via alternative route.

Arrived at the old site of Nutuwei 1130 hours. Garden areas were seen and a native observed on a neighbouring hillside. Made camp and despatched guides and police to contact local natives. They returned 1600 hours after an unsuccessful search. Remained overnight. Heavy rain throughout.

Day 12 - 13th July 1948. Departed Nutuwei 0730 hours. Followed prewar main road via the now abandoned villages of Sanel and Paturu where no signs of occupation were evident. Left the main road at 1200 hours and after three hours walking on very poor tracks reached a hamlet of Moivi at 1500 hours. No census line possible owing to heavy rains. Camped overnight.

Day 13 - 14th July 1948. At Moivi hamlet. Main village of Moivi now deserted and natives are living in small hamlets round the bush. Gathered the population, or part thereof, and conducted a census check. Heard one court case for violation of the N.A.R. cemetery regulations. Hygiene absolutely non-existent. Ordered latrines dug and talked to natives on hygiene and administration matters.

Day 14 - 15th July 1948. Departed Moivi hamlet 0730 hours. Arrived Bergberg Sawmill 1630 hours after poor walking along native track.

Day 15 - 16th July 1948. Departed Bergberg 0730 hours for the near coastal villages of Penoi, Lakirri No.1 and Malugana. Effected census check in each area and returned to Bergberg 1600 hours.

Day 16 - 17th July 1948. Departed Bergberg 0730 hours via main coastal road to Porio at 1730 hours.

INTRODUCTION.

It has been my contention, expressed in previous reports, that one patrol into this area would be markedly insufficient to gain any form of complete census, or even a good administrative concept of the Kol Subdivision. This point is brought out only too well by the present patrol.

The original intention of this patrol, on leaving the coast, was to move right through the No.1 Kol area, crossing the Esis River into the No.2 Kol area, and then to follow the Bergberg River down to the coast again.

A reasonable amount was achieved by this patrol, though it failed to achieve the objectives originally sought after, and as has been previously contended in other reports, this initial patrol has to some extent paved the way for a later and more complete effort.

For the past eighteen months every attempt has been made to foster good relations on the part of the administration with the natives of the No.1 Kol Subdivision with a view to facilitating later patrolling and it is very disappointing indeed that the patrol was only a partial success.

The patrol did not succeed in crossing the Esis River into the No.2 Kol Subdivision (inland portion), nor did it succeed in penetrating the whole of the No.1 Kol Country, more particularly the villages right at the headwaters of the Esis.

The main factors for this lack of success were the very evident lack of co-operation on the part of the Kol natives themselves and the tendency toward hostility at Bakuria. I have no hesitation whatever in attributing the cause of this toward the unfavourable impression created by the previous medical patrol. This will be dealt with adequately at a later stage of the report.

Other factors were a lack of suitable guides and carriers, no doubt caused indirectly by the same reason.

Owing to heavy rains it was impossible to cross the Esis River into the No.2 Kol country even had the necessary guides been forthcoming.

The route followed by this patrol is now being cut into a main road by the villages concerned, and a convenient box formation bounded on one side by the coastline is now open, from which at several points tangents can be struck to outlying villages and areas not yet covered, using the villages on the main road box as bases of operation.

The beach areas of the Timoip and No.2 Kol Subdivisions were included in this patrol, but in each case can be taken as representing only a small proportion of the whole subdivisional area concerned. Even so, their general village work and standards of living were very much above those of their Kol contemporaries in the bush, and serve to indicate just what can be done in the way of improved standards if the villages concerned are prepared or can be sufficiently exhorted to make the necessary effort.

There perhaps, is the whole basis for the rather distressing record of conditions that will be given in this report. As far as can be seen at present, the natives of the bush areas as a whole are just not interested in improving their present mode of life and I venture to suggest that any reforms or improvements will have to be practically forced upon them before any response will be achieved or any changes effected. In a previous patrol report the late Lieut. G. White appears to have received more or less the same impression and his words still apply perhaps even more vividly than at the time --- "Generalising, the people of No.1 Kol appear to be at present apathetic to their fate, underfed and in poor health, badly housed."

PREVIOUS MEDICAL PATROL.

I have mentioned above that many of the difficulties confronting this patrol were caused by the unfavourable impression created by the previous medical patrol. I do not suggest that either of the incidents related here were intentional, but merely due to lack of forethought and experience on the part of the officer concerned.

At Bakuria, where the present patrol encountered a rather hostile attitude amongst the natives, the local population apparently did not line for the medical assistant. The medical assistant and the police accompanying him, according to the allegations of the natives concerned, then shot four village pigs. This naturally did not encourage the natives to extend a loyal welcome to the next European patrolling the area. In accordance with advice recently received from the District Officer, Rabaul, compensation will be paid to the owners of the pigs.

At Bakuria also, it is alleged that a local native carrying patrol cargo, was struck with the butt of a rifle by a policeman (Const. Wali) on the orders of the Medical Assistant, for a minor misdemeanor.

A delay of over one day was caused during this patrol in an attempt to locate the bush remnants of Paturu village. When these were eventually located it was some time before they would all appear for a census line, and are now living in small shelters near their garden areas. They alleged that their previous houses on the main road were burned by E.M.A. Robinson. There were two houses burnt and it is recommended that a small compensatory payment be made to these natives. There is no need for greater payment than perhaps two pounds, since the houses were apparently not of a very good type and somewhat unsanitary. The point is however, that the practice of burning native dwellings without ensuring temporary or permanent replacements is hardly in accordance with administrative policy.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The vast mountain area south and west of the Esis River is honeycombed with a multitudinous series of small hamlets, comprising either one or two family groups living in close proximity to their individual garden areas; the housing of the community being of a purely temporary nature in the form of small bush shelters, and the location shifted from time to time as new garden areas are planted.

These hamlets are very loosely knitted into village groups for census purposes, a system which, while very commendable from the point of view of easy administration, does not appear to conform with the ideas and desires of the natives themselves in the matter. This premise has been adequately borne out by previous administrative attempts to form central villages, where natives have constructed the model village required but have used it only for census periods and have continued to live for the much greater part of the year in the primitive shelters adjacent to their gardens.

In a previous report I commented adversely on the practice adopted by Captain Johnston in the A.N.G.A.U. period of issuing separate village books to each and every one of these small hamlets. I now feel that there is much to be said for this system though there is no doubt that administration and patrolling of the area under this scheme would be a much larger and longer job. However there is little doubt that in time it would bring about a complete traverse of the area, and that is after all one of the main objects desired.

The natives themselves can neither be said to be pro nor anti-administration. In anything, it might be said that they do in a mild way resent administration patrols, but once contacted and friendly relations established they appear to co-operate fairly readily in schemes put forward for their benefit, though without very constant supervision a relapse to their hereditary practices and tendencies would rapidly take place.

As human beings they are a very poor lot indeed, living under the lowest standards possible. As plantation workers they appear to have ability only sufficient to perform the simplest of manual labouring tasks, and then only after a period of constant tuition.

The area actually is one of the backwaters of New Britain. Apart from work done by A.I.B. and A.N.G.A.U. patrols during the war it has never been accurately surveyed, and a full census of the population has never been achieved, nor is it likely to be achieved within the next five years even under constant patrolling conditions.

The proportions of natives in various villages who have at some stage left the area to work for Europeans are small and represent a very small percentage of the male population eligible for outside work. The result is that pidgin speakers are very scarce - even non-existent in some inside villages - and the majority of the natives have only a vague conception of the Administration and its purpose.

CARRIERS AND GUIDES.

With future patrols, as with the patrol being reported, carriers and reliable guides into the Kol area will present a problem until the Kol natives themselves have become accustomed again to Administrative contact.

The only solution at present appears to be to recruit a line of carriers from nearby coastal villages to accompany the patrol for the whole journey. This unfortunately will necessitate the carriage of more rations than would be otherwise necessary, but this patrol has found it is not at all satisfactory to depend on the Kol villages themselves for sufficient natives to carry patrol cargo, a major reason being a marked aversion to leaving their own particular bush area.

The only reliable guides to the whole No.1 Kol area discovered by this officer over the past two years are Kavari of Mongor for the inside areas, and Gwara of Parakaman for the near coastal communities.

Kavari was unfortunately unavailable for the present patrol, and the substitutes obtained were quite inefficient once outside their own particular area.

It is strongly suggested that the presence of Kavari is almost an essential for the next patrol to these areas, not only for his knowledge of the country but also for establishing amiable relationships amongst the more inland communities.

ROADS.

At the time of this patrol roads of any sort were nonexistent throughout the whole Kol area, and the patrol was compelled to follow the poorest of native tracks. A route for a main road corresponding as near as possible to the prewar main road has been marked out, and the Kol natives are working on it under police guidance. The next patrol should have a clearly defined road to follow for the major portion of its journey.

Throughout the whole patrol numerous tracks were seen branching off the route followed which, though only faint and apparently not often used, appeared to indicate the presence of far more natives than were actually seen by the patrol.

REST HOUSES.

There were no rest houses constructed throughout the area and it was necessary for the patrol to use tents. Orders have been given for rest houses to be built at Moivi, Sanel, Bagatavi, and Bakuria.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village officials contacted had been appointed by virtue of the fact that they were the more important men of the community, and in the case of Tultuls on their ability to speak pidgin. As such they were in no sense of the word capable village officials and left very much to be desired, though there is no doubt that they will improve to some extent in time with further patrols and a certain amount of training.

Medical Tultuls are completely nonexistent, and the need for trained men in this direction is really acute. However, it appears that nothing at all can be done in this direction until Public Health Department facilities in some form or other are available in the Jacquot Bay area.

But for the fact that the majority of the Luluais are fairly aged men and unable to walk long distances, it would seem that some form of village officials training school at Pomio would be a good suggestion for improving the standard of officials in the Kol area.

(11)

HOUSING.

In other parts of this report I have commented on the low standard of native housing, and the purely temporary nature of the majority of the dwellings built.

The length of the average house would be no more than ten to twelve feet, the width about six feet at ground level, and the height between four and five feet. Housing materials consist only of secondary growth leaves, generally of the "goragor" type.

A campaign has been instituted to improve the general housing standard, particularly in regard to the height and size of the structure. There are however definite limitations to any programme in this direction. These people have no nails nor any means of obtaining them. Limbom for flooring, or substitute palms, are rarely found in the inland bush, and it does not seem possible to have floored dwellings except in the near coastal areas. Neither cane leaf nor saccac for roofing are plentiful, though there seems to be a fair quantity of bush marita obtainable.

The main factor however, is the temporary nature of the native houses. Under their present method of living, where the community transfers its housing from one garden area to another, the reluctance of the natives themselves to build any permanent types of houses can be understood.

GARDEN AREAS.... NATIVE FOOD PRODUCTION.

Good garden areas were observed throughout the patrol, but it is known that the Kol area is subject to seasonal shortages, which at times tend to border upon famine. During the more favorable part of the year however, there appears to be an abundant supply of food in all villages.

Plantings are confined practically entirely to taro and sugar. There are occasional small gardens of yams, but no kaukau was seen and the natives say that it is not planted as a regular crop. There was no evidence whatever of introduced vegetables such as corn, tomatoes or pumpkins.

The agricultural system is of the simplest possible form. The ground is cleared with the assistance of fire, a digging stick is employed to gouge out a hole sufficient to accommodate the tuber, and apart from very occasional weeding the ground is then left alone until the crop is close to maturity. Garden areas are very well fenced to guard against the ravages of wild pigs.

It was pointed out to the natives that the hard packing of the ground against the sides of the hole when the digging stick is employed did not permit of the free growth of the tubers, and that loosening of the soil would produce far greater results.

Apart from the staple taro and the sugar there is little variety in the native diet. Few of the villages have any coconuts, and pigs are very scarce throughout the area. The meat content of the diet is practically negligible. Only in one or two hamlets were there sufficient dogs to hunt wild pigs, and the hunting of small bush game is not carried out to any marked extent.

LIVESTOCK.

Comment has been made in the previous paragraph on the scarcity of pigs in the Kol villages. There appears to be no immediate remedy for this shortage. In the Mengen Subdivision the villages now have sufficient for their own needs even to the extent of a small surplus in the Rondahl Harbour - Cape Orford area. The Kols have little contact however with the coastal peoples, and seem to be very reluctant to go outside their own area, be it for the purpose of purchasing pigs or otherwise.

The availability of pigs in the Upper Mengen area has been pointed out to all villages in the Kol area, and they have been encouraged to go and purchase, but it is doubtful if any heed will be paid to the advice.

Only small numbers of dogs were seen in the villages. For the most part these were in very poor condition, and suffering from innumerable sores and minor sicknesses. As with all native village dogs they appear insufficiently fed, and are kept alive only by foraging amongst the village refuse piles.

NATIVE HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

In the past three years of patrolling I have never witnessed such a conglomeration of disease and filth. No words are strong enough to stress the really urgent need of the Kol Subdivision for adequate and permanent medical treatment.

In my previous patrol reports this point has been brought out on every possible occasion, and it has again been stressed by E.M.A. Robinson in his comments on the area.

Tropical ulcers and yaws are the order of the day rather than the exception. Little was achieved by the medical patrol early this year, not the fault of the patrolling officer, but simply because, as he stated in his report, the position was beyond patrol attention and something that could only be remedied by the presence of constant and permanent medical facilities in the area.

Quite a few of the villages or hamlets are badly situated regarding water facilities. Drinking water is obtained for the most part from small pools after rain, and from hollows in tree trunks. Under these conditions the natives are naturally hard pressed during the dry season to find sufficient water for drinking purposes, let alone for washing. Many of the children would quite possibly go for weeks or months between adequate washing facilities.

This position is capable of being remedied. The Esis River flows throughout the Kol area and there are sufficient village sites near the river for all the natives in the area. It is hard however to convince the natives themselves of this, the main questions involved being their reluctance to depart from the small particular area of bush they are intimately acquainted with and a rather surprising aversion to visiting other hamlets than those with which they are really closely affiliated, and also the point of tribal ownership of the bush areas near the river.

In some cases where old river villages have completely died out or been abandoned, efforts were made to induce some of the bush hamlets to take over the abandoned sites near the river, but they did not appear at all keen to do this, and openly stated that they preferred to follow their present mode of existence.

There was no form of hygiene practice whatever in any of the villages visited. Faeces are deposited wherever the occasion arises, quite often in the grass on the edge of the hamlet area, and generally within a short distance of the houses.

Village refuse is left to be cleaned up by pigs and dogs, and little or no attention is paid to the interior of the dwellings, where rubbish is allowed to accumulate on the ground floor for long periods.

Beds were not often seen, even of primitive varieties, the majority of the natives preferring to sleep on a heap of green leaves close to the fire in the centre of the house.

Considerable time was spent by the patrol pointing out the defects and faults of this system, with its resultant disease outbreaks. In two villages the natives were put to work clearing the adjacent

grass and bush of faeces and burying them. In all villages and hamlets comprehensive talks were given on general hygiene matters, but since the information had to be continually passed on to the natives by an interpreter, it is actually doubtful whether anything of lasting value would be achieved.

Despite instructions left by E/M/A Robinson in the matter, nothing had been done toward digging latrines at any of the hamlets visited. A specimen was dug by the patrol at the Kol beach settlement of Piri, and shown to all village officials. They were instructed that on later patrols the Native Administration Regulations relating to village hygiene would be enforced, and that a general cleanup was to be effected.

In many of the hamlets visited there has been no change from the hereditary practices of disposing of the bodies of deceased persons. The various methods adopted have previously been detailed by both Lieut White in 1945 and E/M/A/ Robinson in the recent report submitted by him.

Since these natives have now been warned on several occasions regarding these practices, action was taken in a case at Moive, where the remains of an infant had merely been placed in the top of a hollow tree about eight feet from the ground, and the man responsible was fined one pound. All villages were warned that heavier penalties would result from future offences discovered.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Only one case, mentioned in the preceding paragraph, was dealt with during the patrol. In all other instances of minor violations, severe warnings and reprimands were deemed sufficient at the time, particularly in view of the very inadequate knowledge these natives have of the law and its functions.

The functions of the Government and the powers of the Native Administration Regulations were pointed out to all village officials at some length. They were thoroughly instructed that future violations would be dealt with more severely.

A point on which a patrol officer appears to have very little power to act is that of child marriages. Child marriage occurs universally throughout the Kol Subdivision, intercourse taking place some years before the female reaches the age of puberty, in many cases when the girl is only about eight or nine years old. In practically all the cases the parents of the girl have consented to the marriage and have accepted the bride price, so it appears that little or no legal action can be taken, but it was made quite clear to all officials that the practice did not have the approval of the Administration.

Considerable trouble is again being caused, particularly in the No.2 Kol area by a native named Tosi, belong to no village in particular. This native apparently had a bad criminal record prior to the war, and during the last two years has been convicted on minor counts of theft. Owing to the power he holds, mainly caused by fear, it is very difficult to obtain sufficient evidence to bring a case against this native, and it is becoming even more difficult to locate him and arrest him. An attempt was made during this patrol to arrest Tosi on a charge of theft, but by the time the patrol arrived Tosi had left the village for parts unknown.

CENSUS.

All relevant statistics for the area patrolled are attached to this patrol report as an appendix.

The total count achieved ~~was~~ now in the bush areas, is 1098 natives in the No.1 Kol Subdivision, 349 in the No.2 Kol Subdivision and 289 in the Timoi Subdivision.

My original estimate of 1000 natives in the No.1 Kol Subdivision

(8)

now seems to have been far too conservative, and it is quite likely that a total count of approximately 2000 will probably be achieved within the next two years.

The most marked point in the census statistics is undoubtedly the ratio of births to deaths - approximately five to one. The question of medical attention has already been brought out in this report, and from the figures given it can be clearly seen that unless some form of hospitalisation is available to these people, a very serious loss in population is going to occur, and is in fact, occurring now.

No figures are available for infant and first year mortality, but it is believed to be exceedingly high indeed.

N.G.P.F.

N.C.P.F. personnel accompanying the patrol performed their duties quite satisfactorily. Individual comments on these personnel have been given in the accompanying patrol report covering the western portion of the Mengen Subdivision, for which the same police were employed.

.....
J. J. [Signature]
 Patrol Officer.

In
or
....

CENSUS RETURN - NO.1 KOL SUB-DIVISION

Village	Monger	Sanel (Parakaman)	Lalika	Paturu (Bekon)	Rambokolui (Baro)	Giliu	Bakuria	
Births	M 1 F 1	6 4	- -	2 2	- -	- -	- 2	
Deaths	M 4 F 3	7 21	2 2	3 8	- 2	- -	7 5	
I/L	M - F -	- -	3 -	2 -	- -	- -	- -	5
New Names	M 2 F 3	4 7	2 4	- -	- 1	18 23	29 24	
Migrations In	M 3 F 2	2 4	- 2	- 2	- 1	- -	12 13	
Migrations Out	M 18 F 16	1 7	- 2	3 5	1 -	- -	4 2	
Totals excl. I/L Children	M 9 F 4	31 26	16 10	18 17	8 12	11 7	36 27	129 103
Adults	M 14 F 13	34 33	27 28	16 18	9 17	10 13	32 40	142 162
Pregnant Women	M 40 F -	124 2	81 3	69 5	46 1	41 -	135 2	167 13
Casual Labour	M 1	3	3	9	1	1	-	18
Total incl. I/L's	40	124	84	71	46	41	135	571
Previous total	67	143	82	84	47	-	73	7
Increase or decrease	-27	-19	±2	-13	-1	±41	±62	

APPENDIX "C" (1)

P/R - P2-48/49

CENSUS RETURN - NO.1 KOL SUB-DIVISION

Village		Piavu	Toravilei	Bagatavi	Moivi	Ronari	Kelapa	Keira	
Births	M	2	2	7	2				2
	F	2	2	2	2				
Deaths	M	2	10	10	17				17
	F	5	9	5	16				
I/L	M	-	-	-	-				-
	F	-	-	-	-				
New Names	M	7	4	7	6				7
	F	6	8	8	7				
Migrations In	M	6		6	-				-
	F	4	-	7	-				
Migrations Out	M	3	14	2	1				2
	F	5	15	2	2				
Totals excl. I/L									131
Children	M	17	14	27	39	11	15	8	107
	F	8	21	16	27	20	12	3	
Adults	M	16	17	29	41	31	11	12	157
	F	17	16	33	39	20	25	12	
		58	68	105	146	82	63	35	162
Pregnant Women	F	2	1	2	3				8
Casual Labour	M	1	-	-	-				1
Total incl. I/L		58	68	105	146	82	63	35	557
Previous Total		46	110	87	165				
Increase or decrease		±12	-42	±18	-19				

(5)

CENSUS RETURN - No.2 KOL SUB-DIVISION

Village		Lakirri	Malugana	Penoi	
Births	M	1	-	1	2
	F	2	-	1	
Deaths	M	11	5	1	
	F	6	3	3	
I/L	M	-	-	-	-
	F	-	-	-	-
New Names	M	1	2	2	
	F	-	2	5	
Migrations In	M	-	-	6	
	F	-	-	7	
Migrations Out	M	3	-	-	
	F	4	-	2	
Totals excl. I/L					
Children	M	42	18	26	86
	F	25	11	26	62
Adults	M	38	20	33	91
	F	41	23	38	102
		146	72	123	
Pregnant Women	F	2	1	1	4
Casual Labour	M	5	3	2	10
Total incl. I/L		146	72	123	341
Previous Total		166	76	107	
Increase or decrease		-20	-4	16	

4

CENSUS RETURN - TIMOIT SUB-DIVISION

<u>Village</u>		<u>Parilona</u>	<u>Lamlampun</u>	<u>Renut</u>	
Births	M	-	-	-	
	F	-	-	-	
Deaths	M	5	-	4	
	F	7	-	1	
I/L	M	-	-	1	1
	F	-	-	-	-
New Names	M	-	27	10	
	F	1	30	9	
Migrations In	M	4	-	-	
	F	3	-	-	
Migrations Out	M	17	-	-	
	F	11	-	-	
Totals excl. I/L					
Children	M	10	10	37	57
	F	17	12	19	48
Adults	M	25	17	43	85
	F	24	18	56	98
		<u>76</u>	<u>57</u>	<u>155</u>	
Pregnant Women	F	1	3	5	9
Casual Labour	M	2	2	2	6
Total incl. I/L		76	57	156	289
Previous Total		108	-	142	
Increase or decrease		-28	±57	±16	

APPENDIX "A"

REGISTER OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

.....
Village Lulusi Tultul Med. Tultul

(a) Subdivision of No.1 Kol

Piri	---	Kavari	----
Bekon	Notu	Tesu (Appt. Recommended)	
Farakaman	----	Gwara	Teltoi
Baro	----	Gai	----
Lalika	----	Kavali	----
Moivi	----	Kuri	----
Sanel	----	Kentei (Appt. recommended)	----
Bagatavi	Ulurei (Appt. recommended)	Lungerei	----
Toravilei	Bakaltei	Tulkeria	----
Piavu	Olemomo	----	----
Bakuria	Luari (Appt. recommended)	----	----
Giliu	Gai (Appt. recommended.)	Peisa	----

(b) Subdivision of No.2 Kol

Penoi	Moiveli	Yau	Nasio
Lakirri	Kavati	Kuterei	Orkei
Malugana	----	Kalmomui	----

(c) Subdivision of Timoi p

Lamlampun	Komoke (Appt. rec.)	Anis (Appt. Rec.)	----
Parilona	Tuvi	Pasiliteip	----
Renut	Loka	Aluli	----

.....
[Signature]
 Patrol Officer.

a

2

APPENDIX "B".

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR NEW APPOINTMENTS
AS VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The following natives are recommended for appointment to the positions indicated. In each case a trial period in office has been fulfilled and the appointees have proved quite satisfactory, both from the viewpoint of the Administration and the natives of the village concerned.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Appointment</u>
Tesu	To be Tultul of Bekon - vice Lukei deceased.
Kentei	To be Tultul of Sanel (Inland) New appointment.
Ulurei	✓ To be Luluai of Bagatavi.
Olemomo	✓ To be Luluai of Piavu. New appointment.
Bakuria Luari	✓ To be Luluai of Bakuria- vice Teipokana resigned.
Gai	✓ To be Luluai of Giliu. New appointment.
Peisa	To be Tultul of Giliu. New appointment.
Komoke	✓ To be Luluai of Lamlampun. New appointment.
Anis	To be Tultul of Lamlampun. New appointment.

Those positions indicated as new appointments are instances where the prewar incumbents have been deceased for many years and no records of previous appointments were discovered by the patrol.

J. J. ...
Patrol Officer.

CENSUS RETURN - EASTERN PORTION OF MENGEN SUB-DIVISION

<u>Village</u>		<u>Bokongtata</u>	<u>Pulpul</u>	<u>Maskiklir</u>	<u>Korpun</u>	<u>Kralman</u>	<u>Baien</u>	<u>Wawas</u>	
Births	M	-	4	-	4	-	2	2	
	F	1	5	-	5	-	2	1	
Deaths	M	1	3	-	4	-	5	-	
	F	2	3	-	7	-	6	2	
I/L	M	2	1 (Gaol)	-	-	-	-	-	3
	F	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
New Names	M	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	F	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Migrations In	M	4	-	-	3	38	3	-	
	F	5	-	-	2	44	11	2	
Migrations Out	M	1	4	-	17	-	41	-	
	F	2	3	-	20	-	48	-	
Totals excl. I/L Children	M	24	13	8	28	16	27	43	159
	F	20	18	1	26	13	16	46	140
Adults	M	35	30	14	40	22	39	63	243
	F	34	33	12	45	31	35	65	255
Pregnant Women	F	1	4	3	1	4	7	6	26
Casual Labour	M	4	4	3	7	6	14	11	49
Missing	M	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	
	F	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Village Total		115	94	35	139	82	117	217	719
Total at Previous Census		111	98	-	173	-	199	215	
Increase of decrease		4	-4	35	-34	82	-82	2	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

301.
20

D.S. 30/1/3-54.
District Office,
RABAUL.

17th February 1949.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.



PATROL REPORT GASHATA 1948/9
P.O. MR. J.K. DOWLING.

Enclosed please find patrol report by P.O. J.K. Dowling on his patrol of the Eastern Division of the Mengén Sub-Division.

Native people in this area have apparently settled down to a normal life.

When B.M.A. is available a medical patrol of this area will be carried out.

It is recommended that you please authorise the appointment of three Luluais as requested in Appendix "B" of this report.

C.D. Bates
.....
(C.D. Bates)
District Officer,
New Britain District.

McDonald

*See page 4. Previous Medical
Patrol a folio 14 of D.S. 30/1/3-54 of 17/2/49.
As the Mr. Robinson has
left the service, Dr PH should be acquainted
with the happenings. J 24/2. DPH has seen pg 1/3.*

DS.30-13-40

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

18th March, 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Director,
Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT - POMIO No.2-48/49.

The abovementioned report is passed to you,
for your information and advice regarding the need
for medical attention in the area, and also in
connection with incidents which occurred during the
medical patrol of the area by Mr. Robinson, P.M.A.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR *J.H. Jones*

P/A

DS.30-13-40

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

17th March 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAU L

PATROL REPORT - POMIO /p.2-48/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above mentioned report submitted by Mr. J.K. Dowling, Patrol Officer.

The report has been passed to the Director of Public Health for his information regarding the need for medical attention in the area and also in connection with the incidents which occurred during the medical patrol of the area.

The report is an excellent one and indicates the interest which Mr. Dowling showed in all aspects of native administration.

The appointment of the five Village Officials is approved.

(J.H. Jones) *J.H. Jones*
ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASIMATE (New Britain) Report No. 1 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by R. S. Bell. P.O.

Area Patrolled Kanto - Ijini & Inland Passimannua

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24/7/49 to 31/7/49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, medical inspection and general administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

11

Sub District Office
Kandrian
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT

6 August 1949

District Officer,
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 49/50

REPORT OF PATROL TO : RAUTO - GIMI and INLAND
PASSISMANUA SUB DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : K.S. BELL, Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED : PULIE RIVER to ALIMBIT RIVER
and INLAND PASSISMANUA WEST OF AKA

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Revision of Census
2. Medical and Hygiene Inspection
3. General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : 8th - 20th July 1949
24th - 31st July 1949

DAYS ON PATROL : 21.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING :

W. FROST, Medical Assistant	
Reg No. 4023 Const	MAIMBU
" " 3853	" MUSTAP
" " 4207	" WAWUT
" " 3823	" ANTON
" " 3567	" MARDINA
" " 3427	" TINIMBU
" " 4209	" SIPP
" " 3909	" IWAWAGAN
N.M.O.	IAKO

10

DIARY.

FRIDAY 8/7/49

Departed from Kandrial at 0800 hrs accompanied by Mr. Frost, M.A. and eight policemen. Travelled along good road to IUMIELO, arrived at 0900 hrs. Lined village, took census and issued new book whilst Mr. Frost carried out medical inspection of all inhabitants. Left at 1000 hrs, climbed over ridge to the new village of NAKALUNG, 1020 hrs. Lined village before returning to the main road and continuing on to reach MEUNG at 1250 hrs. Lined village and camped.

SATURDAY 9/7/49

Const MAIMBU returned to station with a broken thumb. Struck camp at 0700 hrs, crossed ALIMBIT river by canoe and commenced marching along the beach. Cut inland and walked parallel to coast, crossing numerous small streams until AMGORENG was reached at 0945 hrs. Lined village then set off at 1100 hrs. Completed crossing AMGORENG river at 1115 hrs, marched along good road to OKUR arrived at 1200 hrs. Took census whilst camp was made.

SUNDAY 10th/7/49

Broke camp at 0710 hrs, climbed steeply inland then over a series of small hills till 0820 hrs. Spelled, changed to WASUM carriers and continued on at 0840 hrs along good road until the ANU River was reached, at 0950 hrs. Crossed the river by canoe, then 15 minutes walk along the beach to the village of WASUM. Censused WASUM then moved on at 1200 hrs, rounded the point and reached GARA at 1300 hrs. Pitched camp and after lunch lined the village.

MONDAY 11.7.49

Struck camp at 0700 hrs, and moved off along good road for an hour until the NAYARU river was reached. Crossed by canoe and commenced the climb over Cape PASUWATI. Spelled on top, 1000 hrs, descended to the beach and proceeded on to LALANG (MURIE), 1150 hrs. Whilst camp was made the village was lined.

TUESDAY 12.7.49

Left LALANG at 0700 hrs, crossed the point and arrived at the PULIE River at 0730 hrs. As the only large canoe had been broken while crossing the surf, part of the cargo had to be left behind. The patrol proceeded upstream at 0800 hrs until 1150 hrs, when a spell was made at the old village site of BIDMOP. Continued on at 1200 hrs up the EILAK River to HRIN, at 1430 hrs. Village lined after lunch.

WEDNESDAY 13.7.49

Remainder of cargo reached camp at 0200 hrs. Patrol moved off at 0730 hrs to inspect SUBDIDI whilst Mr. Frost proceeded direct to TIKARAPWA. Marched over a muddy bush track, crossed tributaries of the PULIE River, and arrived at SUBDIDI at 1245 hrs. Took census during afternoon.

THURSDAY 14.7.49

Departed at 0700 hrs, marched along a bush track over many small hills. Spelled at 1000 hrs then con-

(9)

tinued on until TIKARAPNA was reached at 1130 hrs. Found camp already made so proceeded with the census. Heavy rain commenced falling and continued all night.

FRIDAY 15.7.49

Struck camp at 0715 hrs and set off as light rain commenced falling. Travelled over a bad bush pad crossing some small hills. Torrential rain started making the road practically impassable. Arrived at PABUNG at 0930 hrs and made camp. Lined village during afternoon between showers of rain. A runner arrived from Kandrian advising the patrol of the Administrator's proposed visit.

SATURDAY 16.7.49

Broke camp at 0700 hrs and set off along a good road over broken country to KULWANGO, 0850 hrs. Village lined before continuing on at 0950 hrs. Reached IPUK at 1140 hrs and made camp. Left at 1200 hrs and reached TAKAMA? at 1315 hrs. Lined village before returning to IPUK at 1600 hrs. Censused village at 1700 hrs.

SUNDAY 17.7.49

IPUK relined for medical inspection. Departed at 0800 hrs along good road and arrived at GIRING at 0900 hrs. Left at 1000 hrs, descended to the ANU river at 1100 hrs where a raft was used for crossing. All the patrol across at 1200 hrs so proceeded to AI'IUMETE, arrived at 1300 hrs. Camp made whilst village was lined.

MONDAY 18.7.49

Struck camp at 0700 hrs, departed along a good flat road to MOLOPOK at 0800 hrs. Lined village and continued on at 0900 hrs until MOLO was reached. at 1010 hrs. Left at 1130 hrs, passed old village site at 1145 hrs and reached AUDI at 1245 hrs. Pitched camp and spelled before lining village. As all Lulusais and Tul Tuls were absent at Kandrian, I decided to proceed there myself and return later.

TUESDAY 19.7.49

Departed at 0710 hrs, marched along a good road to ASLIMBUN, arrived at 0810 hrs. On again at 0930 hrs over small hills then descended to ALIMBIT River. Crossed by bridge then climbed up to the village of MOKLONGMERANG at 1040 hrs. Lined village then proceeded on to NAMORLONGLONG and SENEMSI.

WEDNESDAY 20.7.49

Struck camp at 0700 hrs, set off along good wide road to LAWHIN, 0715 hrs. On at 0800 hrs to PAPSA, arrived at 0830 hrs. Lined village before continuing on to AI'IMI - an hours walk. Left AI'IMI at 1130 hrs but before long were caught in heavy rain, which continued until Kandrian was reached at 1430 hrs.

THURSDAY 21.7.49

to
SATURDAY 23.7.49

} At Kandrian.

SUNDAY 24.7.49

Left Kandrian 0730 hrs with four policemen. Passed through IUMIELLO and NAKALJONG then descended to the river. Waited whilst a bridge was constructed, crossed at 1000 hrs and continued on to AI'IMI, 1100 hrs. Left at 1200 hrs, reached PAPSA at 1300 hrs and made camp.

MONDAY 25.7.49

28
Departed at 0700 hrs, marched to LAWHIN and lined the village. Continued on and passed through HAMUKLONGLONG, then climbed steeply to the new village of AIWUL, 0900 hrs. Left the cargo and climbed over the hills to KISAMILO, 0950 hrs. Lined village then on to LAKUNGUUNG, 1100 hrs. Returned to AIWUL at 1300 hrs where camp had been made. Received information re the death of a woman KONME of PAPSA.

TUESDAY 26.7.49

Left AIWUL at 0700 hrs, descended to the flat, turned off the main road and reached SENEMSI at 0740 hrs. Inspected village before proceeding to LAWHIN by bush track. A constable despatched previously had brought SEI'EMOIT, widower of KONME to LAWHIN. The patrol moved off into the bush and after 20 minutes arrived at a small shelter where the remains of a body was found. Collected all the bones and returned to LAWHIN from whence an hours walk brought the patrol to MOKLONGMERANG. Inspected and lined the new village of KENESLING during the afternoon. At 1630 hrs Mr. Foley, A/A.D.C. arrived.

WEDNESDAY 27.7.49

Moved off at 0715 hrs, crossed the ALIMBIT river and reached ASLIMBUN at 0820 hrs. Inspected the village then continued on to AUDI, reached at 1000 hrs. Changed carriers then proceeded by a bush track to IAKAS, two hours walk. Pitched camp and after the police had eaten then were sent out to contact the inhabitants of IAKAS. Police returned at 1700 hrs.

THURSDAY 28.7.49

Remained at IAKAS. Village lined, the first time since pre-war. Villagers spent the day clearing the bush, enlarging their village site so that more houses could be built. The writer sick with fever so spent the day in bed.

FRIDAY 29.7.49

Struck camp and moved off at 0730 hrs along a bush track. Reached the old MULO site at 0930 hrs. Spelled before continuing on to MULO, 1030 hrs. Camp made, spent the remainder of the day in bed with fever.

SATURDAY 30.7.49

Departed at 0700 hrs by bush track, for the coast. Arrived at the new village of APAKLO at 0830 hrs. Left at 0930 hrs, descended to the AMGORENG river and embarked onto canoes. Proceeded down stream to the coast arriving at 1100 hrs. Cargo despatched by road under escort whilst remainder of patrol boarded a canoe and set sail for Kandrian. A storm blew up, swamped the canoe, so it was necessary to land and march to MEUNG in the rain. Arrived at 1430 hrs. and made camp.

SUNDAY 31.7.49

Up at 0500 hrs, boarded canoe and sailed to Kandrian. Arrived at 0700 hrs.

R. S. Bell
.....
R. S. BELL
PATROL OFFICER

(7)

INTRODUCTION :

The area covered by the patrol is made up of three Sub Divisions, RAUTO, GIMI and inland PASSISMANUA west of AKA, the inhabitants of the last named section being commonly referred to as KAULONG. RAUTO Sub Division lies between the PULIE and ANU Rivers and has both coastal and inland villages -- GIMI, between the ANU and ALIMBIT Rivers also has both inland and coastal villages. KAULONG, bush natives, exist only behind KANDRIAN east of the ALIMBIT River.

In all, the sections take in 30 miles of coastline whilst no village is further than 20 miles from the coast. For the most part the country is flat with a few small hills, drained by three main water systems -- PULIE, ANU and ALIMBIT. The structure of the ground is mainly limestone, which is covered by rain forrests. Heavy rain -- over 200 inches per annum -- disappears quickly into the ground so making the problem of water storage ever present in the natives' mind.

Previous patrols to the area were :

RAUTO	AUGUST	1948	} Mr. Foley, A/A.D.O.
GIMI	NOVEMBER	1947	
KAULONG	JANUARY	1949	
RAUTO	AUGUST	1948	Mr. Wocleott, M.A.

On learning on the 15th July of the proposed visit to Kandrian by the Administrator, it was decided to return to the station, only visiting the villages on the main road, then to return as soon as possible and complete the patrol. This move was advisable due to the fact that all the Luluais and Tul Tuls had left their villages and journeyed to Kandrian. This made routing administration of the villages virtually impossible.

Mr. Foley, A/A.D.O, expressed the desire to visit the GIMI Sub Division and he joined the patrol at MOKLONGMERANG after it had been out for three days on the second trip. Mr. Frost, Medical Assistant, who had accompanied the patrol for the first fortnight remained at Kandrian to treat the large number of patients already gathered there.

On my return to the area much information was gained which previously had been hidden. The natives appeared to gain heart and lost their timidness after the patrol had spent some time in their villages.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

The patrol was very well received throughout the length and breadth of the district covered. In fact the natives were pleased to see the patrol -- anything to break the monotony of village life now that the wet season has arrived. Due to the wet there is very little movement between villages or social intercourse of any description. Only the absolutely essential work is done and the natives all but hibernate for these four months. This was all to the good especially in regard to census taking.

The natives of the RAUTO Sub Division are well settled in permanent sites. AMUTU has moved to LALANG and formed the one village, this being the only movement in the area. The situation at SUBDIDI is still unsettled. On the previous patrol the Luluai and many young men had fled to the north coast rather than meet the patrol. This time the story was different but the position was similar. The Luluai, men and women had journeyed to the Talasea coast to

(6)

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont)

wait for the return of villagers from Garua Plantation. Whether this tale is true or not or whether they are simply avoiding the patrols remains to be seen. However, very little headway can be made if the village officials continue to disappear upon the approach of a patrol.

The GIMI natives are very unsettled and are constantly moving from place to place. They were nomadic before Administration influence made them make villages. The present villages are very little used however except on ceremonial occasions, as the natives live in or close to their gardens. Each village has a number of head men and it is these, with their factions, who are moving away from the larger villages to make a small one of their own. This has occurred at OKUK - a band making APAKLO midway between the coastal and inland roads. The reverse is the case at WIDAT; the Luluai died so his line returned to MOLOPON. IAKAS was brought into the sphere of Administration control, but due to illness the trip into MEU and MANG had to be postponed.

Inland PASSISMANUA has been the scene of much activity due to breakaway groups forming new villages at KERESILING and LAKWIN -- ex MOKLONGMERANG and SENEMSI respectively. BOKA'AININ has moved to a new site on the hill behind NAMCKLONGLONG and is now named AIWUL. The MIMUL natives have left their old area and are now living at KISAMULO, LAKWIN and PAPSA. They have settled in with relatives and are living quietly.

Whilst at AIWUL information was given regarding the disappearance of one KONNE of PAPSA. KONNE had disappeared in May, and although a search was made in the area by a patrol no trace of her could be found. Acting on the information laid a body was found in the bush between LAKWIN and PAPSA. The bones were collected and despatched to Rabaul for expert medical advice. Investigation into the death of this woman is still proceeding.

Two natives of SENEMSI were taken to Kandrian and charged with adultery. Other than this there were no major complaints dealt with on patrol. Many trivial troubles were settled amicably day by day, most of these being repayments of debts.

SOGE of LALANG accompanied the patrol through all the RAUTO villages. He is a leader in his village, and has enormous control over all other natives in the division. He acted as guide and interpreter and was invaluable in those positions. His main use however was as a source of information of local troubles, sick and missing natives. WATIAU, Tul Tul of AMGORENG, acted in the same capacity as SOGE but was not very helpful. He would hide troubles and was not exactly truthful on all occasions. PAI'ORLI of AI'IMI acts as interpreter in the KAULONG country.

HOUSING :

Housing in the district is very poor due equally to lack of materials and ability. The RAUTO coast natives build their houses on piles, floored and walled with planks. Roofing is either sago leaf or cane leaf, depending on supply. The remainder of the area, with the exception of AI'IMI and PAPSA, consist of small humpies built on the ground. The walls of the houses are built exactly like garden fences -- two rows of stakes planted

HOUSING (cont)

(5)

in the shape of the house to be, filled up with saplings and tied. Roofs are originally made up of cane leaves but are repaired and renewed by placing any type of foliage on top. AI'IMI and PAPSA, Inland PASSISMANUA, are well housed after the style of the coastal tribes. This shows that the inland natives is open to suggestion and will improve his lot on occasions. It is hoped that all the inlanders follow the lead of their more forward brothers.

RESTHOUSES :

Most villages have small shelters that are classed as resthouses, but these for the most part are uninhabitable. The exceptions are LALANG, SARA, URIN and IPUK. At all other camps tents had to be pitched. New resthouses and barracks were marked out at MEUNG, OKUR, TIKARAPNA, AI'IUMETE, ASLIMBUN, NAMOKLONGLONG, and PAPSA. The villagers were quite enthusiastic, so much so in fact, that by the time the patrol returned to ASLIMBUN a week later the shelters were half completed.

HEALTH and HYGIENE

A complete medical examination of all natives was carried out by Mr. Frost, Medical Assistant. The health of the natives in the area covered is very poor. 68% of those ill had yaws, this being 10% of all inspected. The inland natives on many occasions attempted to hide sores or failed to line with the others for examination, necessitating the police to rout them out.

The medical patrol of November 1948 did very little to alleviate the position. Attendance of the inland natives at Pililo and Kandrian hospitals is very poor due to the distance to be travelled through strange country. Some villages have Medical Tul Tuls, but they have for the most part neither skill or interest, nor have they sufficient influence to make the sick people journey to hospital. The following cases of sickness were despatched to the Native Hospital Kandrian :-

Tropical Ulcer	33
Yaws	260
Granuloma	2
Malnutrition	2
Malaria	5
(?) Leprosy	1
Sores	10
Eye Diseases	4
Tuberculosis	4
Meningitis	1
	<u>322</u>

The undermentioned were listed, but through lack of hospital facilities remained in their villages. :-

Skin Diseases	129
Eye Diseases	1
Elephantitis	5
	<u>145</u>

The only satisfactory way to eradicate disease from these natives is for regular medical patrols to visit the area. Also to improve their diet (which is at present very poor) and so increase their resistance.

(4)

HEALTH and HYGIENE (cont)

On the coast there has been some attempt at hygiene works in the villages. Some sheltered villages have latrines, whilst other villages use the reefs because high seas continually wash away latrines built on unprotected shores. Natives in the hinterland are without latrines and they all use the bush indiscriminately. Villages were all clean -- due no doubt to the hurried clearing given when news of the patrol reached their ears. In many places the rubbish was thrown immediately outside the village square and left to breed flies and other insects.

Personal hygiene has not been heard of by the greater number of people in the three Sub Divisions. Inland villages, with the exception of a few -- IPUK, URIN MOKLONGMERANG and PAPSA, are without running water. Most rely on soak holes which in the wet South East season are usually enough to supply drinking water, but after three or four days of sunshine these dry up and the people fall back on water holes in the rocks or the stumps of trees. Most of the year the villagers have not the water in which to wash even if they had the inclination. Lack of water cannot be given as an excuse by the coastal natives. It is remarkable just how many will go without washing for long periods of time.

ROADS and BRIDGES :

There are two main roads in the district, one along the coast and another parallel to it about 15 - 20 miles inland. Connecting roads join some of the coastal villages directly to the inland villages.

From Randrian to OKUK the road is clean, wide and flat. At OKUK it climbs over a spur and becomes rough and uncleaned. At WASUM the road splits, and there is one over the spur and one round the point by reef. The road from SARA to LALANG is rough and for the first three hours uncleaned. Close to LALANG there is both a beach and a cliff top road. On the whole the coastal road is excellent, and where repairs were to be effected instructions were given to the respective Lulusai.

The road from URIN to SUBDIDI and TIKARAPUA is merely a native pad leading over swamp ground, which after heavy rain becomes almost impassable. No attempt had been made to clean the road, the people depending on their remoteness to deter patrols from venturing in. That part of the road belonging to TIKARAPUA running towards URIN and PAUNG was in a bad state so the villagers were ordered to clean and widen it immediately. From PAUNG through the remainder of the RAUTO, GINI and KAULONG Divisions all main roads were as near to perfect as the weather and country would allow. After rain the roads - mainly clay - are very gressy, and slow up a patrol.

The road to IAKAS was overgrown, but this was to be expected because the village had not been visited before. A road goes from MOLO to APAKLO where canoes carry on down the ANGOENG river to the coast. Other feeder roads lead from IPUK to SARA and AI'UMETE to WASUM.

No bridges exist along the coast, and all river crossings must be made by canoe. Inland there are two small bridges crossing the ALIBIT and the AKSE rivers. These are built of saplings which lie about 1 foot above the normal river level. Any small flood carries them away, necessitating the construction of new bridges. The upper ANU river is crossed by means of a punt. The punt consists of two logs tied together and propulsion across the river is

(3)

ROADS and BRIDGES (cont)

by pulling oneself along a native rope. This is the only possible way of crossing, due to the width of the river.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :

The Lulusai and Tul Tuls in all villages have been working at their respective tasks now for some years and appear to be making a good job of it. Most Lulusais are headmen of the village by hereditary rights and if it were not for this fact then very little Government work would get done. Very few Lulusais can speak Pidgin, and by this are handicapped. Tul Tuls tend to assume the rank of Lulusai if given the least opportunity. Instructions were given to Lulusais and Tul Tuls re their duties, position and obligations. All officials journeyed in to Kandrian to meet the Administrator.

A Lulusai and Tul Tul were appointed, on probation, to take over the village of IAKAS. No headman was appointed at the new settlements of LAWHIN and HEME-SILING. These positions will be left open until such time as it is seen that the natives intend to make them permanent villages.

CENSUS :

The major task on patrol was compiling the census of the three divisions. After amending the census a new village book was issued to all villages. Relevant statistics of the villages are entered on the patrol jacket, and the total figures show that births exceed deaths by a considerable amount. There has been much movement within the individual Sub Divisions since the last census. The number within the GIMI area is growing steadily with each patrol, and a number of new names are listed.

IAKAS was censused for the first time post war. This leaves two isolated villages of MEU and MANG still unlined in the GIMI Sub Division.

MISSIONS :

There are no mission stations in the area patrolled. However two missions, Roman Catholic at PILLILO and Anglican at KUMBUN, are situated twelve miles to the west of the PULIE River. RAUTO is under Roman Catholic influence with the exception of one village, URIN, which is Anglican. All villages have small churches run by catechists. There is one school in the area, at LALANG, controlled from PILLILO.

Another Roman Catholic mission station at TURUK has churches in the coastal GIMI and PASSISMANUA villages, but has not as yet moved inland.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK and FISHERIES :

It now being about the middle of the wet South East season, food is very short in the district. The main crop is planted in new gardens about January and stays approximately 8 or 9 months in the ground before being ready for consumption. After the main crop has been planted the garden is enlarged day by day and cuttings are continually planted. Taro is the staple diet - in fact it is practically the only food available. Individuals plant occasional yams, sweet potato, bananas, pawpaws, ibeca and pumpkin according to their fancy but nowhere near enough to give them a balanced diet. No European vegetables are grown in

AGRICULTURE (cont)

2

the area. At some places small amounts of food were purchased by the patrol, but mostly rations had to be issued.

There is an abundance of virgin forest land on which to make gardens. The natives take advantage of this and cut enormous gardens either by themselves or with friends. Normal methods are used, clearing underbrush, felling trees then stacking and burning off when dry. A digging stick is used and taro planted approximately 18" apart. The garden is only used for one crop but any paw paws or bananas planted are still used.

Stock in the area consists of pigs and fowl. Pigs continue in normal supply, and they will never increase to any appreciable point so long as their owners look on them as a source from which to discharge their social obligations at ceremonies, instead of food. Most pigs are kept in the bush and every day food is carried out to them. Some villages have a small number of fowls - these are not looked after very well and so do not multiply rapidly.

There are no large groves of coconuts in the district. Coastal villages have enough for their own use but not enough to sell as copra. Inland many villages are entirely without coconuts so instructions were given to plant nuts whenever and wherever possible.

Fishing takes up a considerable amount of the coastal natives time. Nets are not used and the men rely solely on the spear. Women gather shellfish on the reefs and oysters, crabs and crayfish from the mangroves. Sea food is of great help in counteracting any deficiencies in nutrition.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION :

No claims were either paid or listed. There was very little military activity in the area during the war and consequently few claims were recorded by the previous patrol.

Superintendent of Police,
Kuala Lumpur, 16.3.49.

R. S. Bell
.....
(R. S. BELL)
PATROL OFFICER

Referred please. The above is
Garnet's Patrol Report No. 1 of 49/49.

F. O. ...
...
14/3/49

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

①

- No. 4023 Const. MAIMBU Returned to the station after one day, with a broken thumb. Although in pain he wished to continue with the patrol.
- No. 3853 Const. MUSIAP An excellent constable. Took charge of detachment. Always keen, and a hard worker.
- No. 4207 Const. WAWUT Average. No outstanding points.
- No. 3823 Const. ANTON Good, reliable worker.
- No. 3567 Const. MANDINA Good constable on patrol. Keen and reliable.
- No. 3427 Const. TINIMBU Always out of sight when there is work to be done. Definitely a drag on his fellows.
- No. 4209 Const. SIFU Ever a willing constable.
- No. 3909 Const. IWAWAGAN Good steady man.

R.S. Bell
.....
(R.S. BELL)
PATROL OFFICER.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-13-51.

Referred please. The above is an extract from
Gasmata Patrol Report No.1 of 49/50.

(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director.
DDS & NA 14/9/49.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/51
12 ✓



D.S.30/1/3-71
District Office,
RABAU.

6th September 1949.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GASMATA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1949/50.

This report by Mr.P/O Bell is forwarded, please.

The natives of this area have always been very timid and it was in the Kaulong Sub-Division, where the murder of Mr.Robinson took place late last year.

Lots of patience and frequent patrols are necessary among these people.

The health of the natives leaves much to be desired, and in areas such as this, I would suggest that a Medical Assistant should, whenever possible, accompany the patrol.

(W.E.Sanson)
District Officer,
New Britain District.

GRATIC

F M



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmata (New Britain) Report No. 2 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by R. S. Bell P.O.

Area Patrolled Eso & Bergberg Rivers

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/9/1949 to 14/10/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, war damages & general admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

12



PATROL POST,
POMIO.
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.
15th October, 1949.

A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER,
KANDRIAN.
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 49/50.

REPORT OF PATROL TO: NO.1 KOL - NO.2 KOL - TIMOIP AND SUI KOL SUB DIVISIONS

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: R.S. BELL. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: ESO AND BERGBERG RIVERS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:
1. Census
2. War Damage
3. General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL: 23rd September, 1949-14th October, 1949
22 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:
Reg No. 4015 L/Cpl. SAGALANG
" " 6053PA Const. IAGUWI
" " 6145 Const. KAKI
" " 6117 Const. KUNJABARI

MAP USED: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 mile to 1"
Patrol map, attached.

R.S. Bell
.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.

(11)

Friday 23rd September.

Departed from Ponia at 0900 hrs, marched along a good road to SALL, 0945 hrs. Inspected village and continued on at 1045hrs. to reach BOVALPUN at 1300 hrs. Left at 1400 hrs. and arrived at CUTARE Plantation at 1430 hrs. where camp was made. One A.C. sent ahead to arrange for carriers on the morrow.

Saturday 24th.

Struck camp at 0900 hrs after rain storm had passed. Marched through plantation then along coast road to PIRI and BEKOM. On at 1000 hrs. through PARAMAMAN to the ESO river. By 1200 hrs. the patrol had completed the crossing of the SUBILI and ESO rivers. Marched on to the BERGBERG Sawmill and made camp at 1300 hrs.

Sunday 25th.

At BERGBERG. Arranged for carriers for the morrow also investigated the massacre of natives in the KOL area by MAKOLKOLG.

Monday 26th.

Left the Sawmill at 0715 hrs., returned to the beach, then back along the beach to the ESO river. Continued up the banks of the ESO until LAKIRI and PENOI were reached at 0815 hrs. Took census and moved on at 1015 hrs. following the ESO for a short time then climbing a ridge to the NE away from the river. For the next five hours the road, uncleaned and swampy, continued to ascend gradually. Made camp at 1515 hrs. on the banks of a small tributary of the BERGBERG river. Altitude 1200 feet.

Tuesday 27th.

patrol

Rained heavily during the night and morning after/which struck camp at 0745 hrs. Marched over a number of small hills and dales until camp was made at 1100 hrs. at an old overgrown village site named KIRI. During the afternoon police went out with village officials to get the natives of the area in from their isolated houses.

Heavy rain during the afternoon. Altitude 1150 feet.

Wednesday 28th.

Left at daylight to contact natives of KAVU further to the north. Returned with natives at 1100 hrs. During afternoon all the people were given a talk on the policy of the Administration after which they were invited to mark a site for a village. The big men all decided on a spot some 400 yds West of the camping place. This also goes under the name of KIRI.

Thursday 29th.

After eighteen hours of rain found that the ford at the IGO river was impassable so forced to remain at KIRI. Hearing of good stands of KUMURARIA timber decided to inspect same. An hours walk along the old road leading to RAM, and the BERGBERG river was reached. Inspected timber and returned to KIRI.

Friday 30th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. After 15 min. walk the road descended very steeply to the IGO river a main branch of the ESO. Reached the river at 0730 hrs. and found that it was still a raging torrent. Commenced construction of a bridge. Completed bridge at 1200 hrs., crossed and ascending steeply reached the crest of the ridge at 1313 hrs. Spelled, then continued on through the old site of PENOI, now overgrown, to KAUWA at 1430 hrs. KAUWA also a deserted and overgrown village site. Camp pitched at altitude of 1950 feet.

Saturday 1st October.

At KAUWA. Police sent out to contact and bring in the surrounding inhabitants. Took census during the afternoon of LAKIRI and PENOI. Invited to choose a site to build a village, the elders decided on the present camping spot which had been the spot previously. A number of natives sent to the crossing at the ESO river to construct a bridge,

10

Sunday 2nd.

No food available for police and carriers so forced to march. Left at 0700 hrs., descended 1400' to the river ESO which was reached at 0830 hrs. Completed crossing of river by cane bridge at 0915 hrs. and started to climb out of the valley. After reaching the top at 1030 hrs. an hours walk brought the patrol to KORA. Camp made, altitude 1800 feet.

Monday 3rd.

Took census of KORA before moving out at 0800 hrs. Crossed dry watercourse and reached BAKURIA at 0830 hrs. Lined the village then continued on at 1100 hrs., arrived at PIAVU at 1130 hrs. Made census, then marched on to TOILE, climbing steadily until arriving at 1400 hrs. Lined TOILE and BAGITAVI. Camped at 2600'

Tuesday 4th.

Struck camp at 0715 hrs. and commenced the long gradual climb to the N.W. through the limestone pothole country. Reached the only water hole on the road at 1215 hrs. and camped. Altitude 3600'.

Wednesday 5th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., still heading in a general N.W. direction. At 1200 hrs. the descent was commenced from 4000' down into the valley at the headwaters of the KANU river. Arrived at SUI, 1330 hrs. Police sent out to contact the local natives. No food available. Camped at 3200'.

Thursday 6th.

Small numbers of natives kept arriving all morning. People very scattered due to the raids by MAKOLKOLS. Took census during afternoon of those seen. Reports of small hamlets down the valley but unable to visit them because of lack of food.

Friday 7th.

Departed from SUI at 0655 hrs., climbed out of the valley then spelled. Continued on until 1320 hrs. when the waterhole was reached. No food for the carriers so decided to push on after a long rest. On again at 1500 hrs. until it was too dark. Waited until the full moon was up at 2000 hrs. then moved on and reached camp some two hours later. Made camp at TOILE.

Saturday 8th.

Broke camp at 0815 hrs., marched along uncleaned road to SENEL, arrived at 0945 hrs. Took census before continuing on at 1130 hrs. by good road to PATURU, arrived at 1200 hrs. Resthouses available for patrol. Lined village during the afternoon.

Sunday 9th.

At PATURU. Visited gardens.

Monday 10th.

Left PATURU at 0710 hrs., descended to and crossed the PAVI river then climbed up to MOIVI, 0830 hrs. Took census before moving on at 0930 hrs. Descended to the BALBALON river, crossed and marched along good road to PORA, 1500 hrs. Camped in a small reshuse. Lined village.

Tuesday 11th

Left at 0700 hrs. by canoe down to the mouth of the SUBILI river. Ferried across the ESO river and marched along the beach to REINUT, arrived at 0800 hrs. Lined village of REINUT and amended those of LAIRI and PENOI. On at 0930 hrs. and arrived at the Sawmill at 1000 hrs. Lunched before moving on at 1200 hrs. Forged the three branches of the BERGBERG river and reached PARILONA at 1300 hrs. Made camp and lined village during the afternoon.

Wednesday 12th.

9

Wednesday 12th.

~~LAM LAMPUN~~ Left at 0730 hrs., marched along the beach road through TOKAI until ~~LAM LAMPUN~~ was reached at 0900 hrs. Lined village before returning again to PARILONA at 1130 hrs.

Thursday 13th.

Departed from PARILONA at 0700 hrs., recrossed the BERGBERG river, passed through the Sawmill and arrived at REINUT at 0800 hrs. Moved on at 0900 hrs., crossed the ESO and SUBILI rivers and reached PARA AMAN at 1000 hrs. Took census then pushed on to reach CUTARP Plantation at 1230 hrs. Made camp.

Friday 14th.

Struck camp at 0800 hrs. marched along good, clean road, through BOVALFUN and SALI. Reached POMIO at 1130 hrs.

.....
SUMMARY.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is made up of four Sub-Divisions, No.1 KOL, No.2 KOL, TIMOIP and SUI KOL. This area which receives a heavy rainfall is drained by the ESO and BERGBERG rivers. To the north a limestone range about 4000 feet high, running NE-SW is the boundary.

Originally No.1 KOL was on the western slopes of the ESO valley; No.2 KOL between the ESO and IGO rivers; TIMOIP between the IGO and BERGBERG rivers. However since the war there has been much movement in the area and of the three Sub-Divisions No.1 KOL is the one still retaining its original boundary.

There is some doubt as to whether the SUI villages on the headwaters of the KANU river are to be patrolled from POMIO or TALASEA. In the dry season the two day walk across the limestone pothole country without water is to be avoided.

In 1946/47 natives from the three sub-divisions commenced building villages along the coast. There are numerous reasons given for the move (1) Too many deaths in the bush (2) Paramount Luluai GOLPAK ordered them to come to the coast (3) love of the beach life. The elders in most cases refused to leave their tribal grounds and so when the bulk shifted they scattered to isolated hamlets each with their own particular followers. Many of the original migrants have returned to the hills after failure of crops. The final result is chaos.

Lack of patrolling to the inland areas is no doubt the main reason for the present state of affairs. The last patrols to the areas were:

No.1. KOL	Lieut. G. WHITE J. DOWLING PO.	April 1945 July 1948
No.2 KOL	Capt. JOHNSON	May 1945
TIMOIP	Capt. JOHNSON	May 1945
SUI KOL	Lieut. G. WHITE	April 1945

NATIVE SITUATION.NO.1 KOL.

Situated to the west of the ESO river these people show signs that at one time they were settled in villages. Old houses were seen at the censusing spots but these are in a state of disrepair. At present all natives are living in their garden houses or shelters and have been doing so for some time.

In 1945 a section of KORA migrated to the coast and built at FIRI. Not liking their new home they have now returned to KORA once again. Now the men are at KORA building a new village and the women are still at the coast looking after the gardens and livestock. Part of the line who refused to go to the coast in the first place have gone bush completely and were not contacted. They feared that they would be forced to migrate to the coast. The Luluai was told to seek out these people and allay their fears then get them to rejoin the village.

BAKURIA also has fallen into disrepair through lack of use. Although they did not migrate to the coast they gradually drifted away from the village and scattered themselves over the countryside, due to lack of adequate control. PIAVU about a mile distant is in the same position. They were told to rebuild their villages. A dance had been held between the two villages quite recently.

The two villages of BAGITAVI and TORAVILEI previously situated close together are now deserted and the natives are living in their gardens. Most of them came in for census readily enough. A new site is being cleared at a spot called TOILE on the main road and here the two villages intend to combine and build a new village. The site is very poor due to the lack of running water nearby.

Senel divided into two sections in 1945, one going to the coast and building at PARAKAMAN. Originally PARAKAMAN was the largest part but gradually the natives are returning to their tribal grounds. This was the situation found at PATURU. BEKON was built by migrants from PATURU but all with the exception of the Luluai and family had returned to their old site. Now the Luluai has decided to return and so BEKON is deserted.

All that stands at MOIVI at present is a resthouse. The natives have been living in the hills back of POMIO for some time. However the Luluai states that they are going to build a village close to the resthouse.

NO.2 KOL.

This was a small community situated between the ESO and IGO rivers. However they have migrated also to a position about two miles inland from the coast, on the banks of the ESO river. Here they have set up two villages LAKIRI and PENOI built close together, separated by a small resthouse. The houses are built on the coastal MENGEN pattern but are very poorly constructed. A short time previous to the patrol a dance had been held in PENOI and all the rubbish that goes with such celebrations was still lying in the village. Orders were given for it to be removed immediately.

As in the No.1 KOL half the people decided to remain in the hills. Now they are living in hamlets, each family group miles from the other. The main hamlets are situated at the old villages of LAKIRI and PENOI. The majority of these were brought in by the police and listed in the census. They decided to group together and make a proper village at KAUWA which is an old prewar site.. It is a good position in the middle of

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

their present hamlets. Additions were made to the KAUWA census on the patrols return to the coastal villages. These people have tried the lands nearx the beach and found them wanting, so are now returning to their old stamping grounds.

A small number of these natives have joined up with the TIMOIP village od REINUT. This is no big step for them to take because for years they have been awedge between the NO.L KOL and TIMOIP sub-divisions, speaking both dialets fluently and having social intercoursewith both. Many were away at dancing at BAKURIA in the NOL. KOL.

TIMOIP.

This sub-division is situated about two days walk from the coast at WATERFALL BAY, towards the headwaters of the BERGBERG river. The greater number migrated in 1945 to the coast forming villages at RARIEN, PARILONA and REINUT in this district, and DANPUR and KAUKUM in the KOKOPO district. The reason for the move was mainly the pneumonic ~~th~~ epidemic. However old diehards refused to leave the tribal grounds and consequently inland and coastal sections have been formed.

There has been a decided improvement in the coastal section whilst ~~that~~ the lot of the their bush relations has become worse, if that is possible. Proper villages have been made, the houses of which have been built up on piles -- totally foreign to their previous style of building. The village of PARILONA, controlled by a MENGEN Luluai, is an exact replica of MENGEN villages and is a credit to the inhabitants. There is no doubt that the coming generation of TIMOIPS, if they remain in their present position, will become true coastal types. MENGEN customs will either take the place of their own or, more likely, certain ones will be adopted and incorporated in their own. All are living on borrowed land belonging to the MENGEN people but most of it is situated in an area not desired or worked by them. The land lying near the ESO and BERGBERG rivers is low lying and swampy. During the wet season floods cover the garden areas, ruining them.

The inlanders are split up into family groups or groups of natives controlled by a "big man". These headmen lead their followers from place to place making gardens and living in it until it produces. Then a new garden is cut some distance away and all move on. There are many village names on maps and in old reports which actually are only deserted garden areas. At the present time the greater part of the people are living at KAVILL and KAVU ~~plaxx~~ in humpies. These folk did not come in forcensus voluntarily but had to be collected by the police. A meeting of the Luluais and headmen was held at KIRI and they were asked to decide on a permanent village site. They chose KIRI after much discussion. This was an excellent choice as it is an old garden area, near running water, coconuts are already growing and it is at the junction of three roads--- to RAM --- inland to IALA --- west to NO2 KOL. When thezx village is built the patrol will be able to concentrate on the rounding up of individual families and single men still scattered around.

SUI KOL.

This group is situated at the headwaters of the KANU river. These people have only been visited once before, by Lieut. G. WHITE in 1945. He listed 292 names of natives living in three villages. The present census showed 55 only but as many have been killed and the remainder scattered all over the valley the census is very inaccurate. Shortage of food ~~xx~~ forced

6

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

the patrol to move out of the valley before the work was completed

In the past ten months the SUI have been subjected to five raids by the MAKOLKOLS, the total of deaths being twenty two. The raiders travel from the KOKOPO district about every two months. Usually there is only a small party of five men who rest up in the valley, stealing food from the gardens whilst they spy out the land. No sign is left in the gardens because when yams are stolen the creeper is left and the hole filled in; sugar cane is taken from the centre of the bunch and the wrappings replaced.

Choosing a hamlet the MAKOLKOLS surround it in the early morn and as the inhabitants leave it at daybreak they are set upon, killed and mutilated. The weapon used is an axe with a 5 foot handle. The bodies are left and the raiders escape leaving the area altogether. The inhabitants keep a guard for some time after but by the time the MAKOLKOLS return the watch kept is very slack and the whole procedure is repeated.

An effort was made to get the SUI people to cross the limestone range to the NO.1 KOL area and build a village. In this way a barrier would be placed before the raiders, an extra two days without food. Also there would be the added protection of the surrounding KOLS. They refused to do this and say they intend to move further up the KANU valley. The family of one of the men killed in the last fight have moved to KORA to live.

.....

The present situation in these sub divisions is very unsettled. The migration to the coast and the subsequent return to the inland by approx. 50% of the migrants has ruined what work had been done since the war. A completely new start has to be made.

No complaints were made to the patrol, in the whole area. This, no doubt, is only because the natives have no faith in the Administration to ask it to act as a mediator and not because there have not been any disputes in the past three years.

In 1948, Mr. J. ROBINSON Medical Assistant, whilst on a medical patrol through the area shot four pigs, three at BAKURIA and one at KIRI. I understand his reason was that the natives refused to come in for inspection. MR. J. DOWLING P.O., patrolling NOL. KOL in 1948 found that this had caused unrest amongst the natives and much opposition th the Administration. Therefore of this patrol, the owners of the pigs were paid compensation amounting to one large and one small knife each.

The area is only partially controlled and the only /is cure for this/more frequent patrols. Care was taken on this patrol not to frighten the inhabitants. and No arrests were made of offenders of the law. However the people were warned to expect a following patrol in the near future and that all orders given had to be carried out.

NATIVE HOUSING.

Throughout the area there are very few good houses. This is due mainly to the lack of suitable materials but inability of the natives has a lot to do with it. On the coast houses are built up on piles, floored with black palm and roofed with cane leaves. Walls are made either of plaited bamboo or strips of pandanus skin. PARILONA is an exception, houses there being well made. This is due to the work of the Luluai who was trained as a carpenter prewar.

Inland houses are built on the ground. They are very poor and deserve no other name than humpies. Walls are made by putting saplings between a double row of stakes. The roof is constructed of cane leaves in the first instance but later it is repaired with any other type of leaf.

RESTHOUSES.

These are few and far between. The following villages have shelters: PENOI, PATUNJ, MOIVI, PORA and PARILONA. Of these MOIVI and PARILONA are the only ones inhabitable.

Further resthouses were marked out KORA, KIRI, KAUWA, and TOI, to be built after the villages have been completed. Therefore tents will be necessary for some time to come.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

A medical patrol carried out by Mr. J. ROBINSON in 1948 is the only medical attention these natives have received since 1945. Only part of the people were seen and it would be the sick one who avoided the patrol. A patrol cannot spend enough time in the area to cure certain diseases especially yaws. One or two injections are definitely not enough to kill the infection. If the remainder of the POMO district is in the same state of health as these people then a hospital is required. The nearest hospital is at KANDRIAN some 150 miles distance. POMIO has a small supply of medical stores but only for the police and labour.

Practically all the natives seen had hookworm infections which would if nothing else weaken their systems and lower their resistance to other diseases. Approximately 30% had yaws infections in various stages, this being very marked in the young children. Many natives had tropical ulcers these were usually crawling with flies. A high incidence of eye diseases amongst children was noticed while scabies and skin diseases were common to all.

There are only two Medical Tul-Tuls in the area, stationed at PENOI and LAKIRI. These are such by name only as for some years now they have not had any medicines with which to treat patients.

Mr. J. WEST of BERGBERG Sawmill, has for some time past, treated all the village natives who approached him. This treatment includes N.A.B. injections. However he advises me that this practice will have to cease as his head office has queried his accounts for medical stores. Perhaps it would be possible for N.A.B. and other medicines to be issued to the Sawmill so that their treatment of village natives could be continued.

All villages visited were in a deplorable state in regard to sanitation. Faeces were deposited indiscriminately in the village and the surrounding bush. Refuse littered the ground in and around the village. Flies swarm over the refuse

HEALTH AND HYGIENE cont.

and faeces so supplying the motive power to any disease. Orders given re latrines and refuse pits by Mr. J. ROBINSON M.A. had been ignored.

No attempt at personal hygiene is made by these people. All are filthy dirty and never wash from choice from one week to the other. Lack of water is the excuse in the Upper NO.1 KOL where villages are built well away from any running water. However it is noticed that the migrants from the inland were no cleaner when living next to the open sea. The least cut or sore is immediately infected by the dirt on their bodies.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The coastal road from POMIO to RARIEN is, for the greater part of its length very good. ON the outward trip the road to BOVALPUN was both uncleaned and swampy. Orders were given and by the return of the patrol the grass had been cut and drains dug. Along this road there are three river crossings. Ferrymen are employed at the SUBILI and ESO rivers. These rivers join at the mouth but where the crossing is made there is a narrow spit of land necessitating a change of canoes. The ferrymen are rationed each month from POMIO and are casuals changing every month. The ferrymen are very necessary at this point on account of the amount of traffic to and from POMIO. The BERGBERG river has three branches at the mouth but the westerly one is the only one ~~taxxxxxxxxx~~ difficult to cross. It runs strongly about 5 feet deep in normal times but after rain in the hills it is impassable. To bridge any of these rivers would be impossible with the means open to the natives.

A direct road to KIRI in the TIMOIP sub-division starts from LAKIHI. At present it is merely a native pad uncleaned and swampy. Orders were given to have it cut and drained when necessary. There is a second road from PARILONA leading to the TIMOIP area through RAM and crossing the Upper reaches of the BERGBERG river. This is used but infrequently by the natives and that section of the road that was seen was overgrown.

From KIRI a native track leads to the NO.2 KOL, at KAUWA, this also has not been cleaned for some considerable time. The crossing of the IGO river can be made in the dry season by fording. After rain in its watershed it runs, like a millrace, through ravines. The patrol was held up for a day by the swollen river. Timber is very scarce in the ravine and it took five hours to construct a bridge. At the present site neither a permanent log or cane bridge could be built. The road in and out of the valley is ungraded and practically perpendicular.

The road to the No.1 KOL descends into the valley of the ESO river. This river runs too fast for fording except after a length dry spell. A cane bridge was constructed which will last out the dry season but for an all weather bridge it will have to be lifted at least three feet higher. Throughout the NO.1 KOL roads follow easy grades and only require cleaning to make this excellent. At some places cleaning had taken place but it was very half hearted. The natives were warned that a decided improvement was desired in all roads for the next patrol. A new road is projected from MOIVI to PORA. The old road climbs over numerous spurs unnecessarily whereas the new road will descend from MOIVI to the ESO river and follow it to the coast.

From

3

ROADS AND BRIDGES CONT.

From TOILE, in the No.1 KOL, the road to the SUI KOL runs in a N.W. direction over the limestone pothole country. Although the road has not been used overmuch it was in fairly good shape with only occasional bad patches. It is two good days carry and there is only one small water hole on the road. In the dry season the water hole dries up and bamboos are the only source of water.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The Luluais and Tul Tuls are not carrying out their duties. This can be seen by the state of the villages, if any, the roads, the census. As it has been found in other sub-divisions, the village officials require a patrol to visit the area regularly, to help them. Many of the Luluais and Tul Tuls have died since the last patrol so replacements were appointed, ~~subject~~ on probation. If it is found on the next patrol that they have carried out their duties conscientiously then their names will be submitted to headquarters for permanent positions.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LULUAI.</u>	<u>TUL TUL.</u>
KORA ---		ATENTI
SENEL	KENDE	KA-UVI
MOIVI	TILUKERIA	KAULIAMO
KIRI	LONGANAL	MANGAN

Approval of the appointment of Tul Tul KAVARI L.S.M. /is desired to the position of Luluai in KORA village. He was a great help to this patrol and judging by past reports he has always been a worker for the Administration.

Paramount Luluai GOLPAK although a MENGEN controls the area. His desire to have the inland villages moved to the coast, was the main reason for such changes in the past three years.

CENSUS.

This was the major work of the patrol. Natives were lined in their villages, census compiled and new books issued. As there were no books in the area the work was hard and anything but accurate. Inhabitants of inland villages were scattered in isolated hamlets and would not appear for census. On numerous occasions police and village officials collected the people and brought them back to their villages. Many ran away at the approach of the patrol, others were visiting distant villages for dances.

These people received a weeks advance notice of the patrol and its objects. On the outward journey along the beach the inhabitants of the villages were advised to choose between living in their beach or bush villages. Many returned to the bush villages but waited until the patrol had visited their particular site, consequently their names are not entered in the books.

Without a previous census for comparison it can not be determined for sure whether deaths exceed births. The village officials state the quite a number of deaths have occurred in the past year. The number of births cannot be said to be large for the population. The average size of families is well below the 4 mark.

2

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES.

Taro is the staple diet of the natives in these sub-divisions. Large gardens of this crop have been planted usually by a family group. New gardens are cut every year from the virgin bush. As yet the new gardens have not reached maturity, so that although the natives had enough food for themselves, they did not have an abundance to supply to the patrol. Besides taro the only other crop planted in any quantity was sugar cane. Each garden had a few yam, banana and ibeca planted but not enough to make any considerable change in the diet. Garden areas are fenced as protection from pigs.

In the SUI KOL the natives are very low on food. This shortage was caused through the disturbances they have had in the past year, not crop failure.

Each village had a small number of pigs. PARILONA was the only village with fowls.

Inland villages have a few poorly bearing coconut palm. An endeavour will be made to purchase nuts on the coast and get them planted at the new village sites. The coastal ~~villages~~ have palms growing in their village, these being about three years old. When bearing they will become a welcome addition to the diet.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

All natives were asked to claim for any loss sustained during the war. In the whole area there were only four claims, these by natives who were working on plantations when war commenced.

The Japanese confined operations to the coast and as these people at that time were all bush natives they avoided enemy action. A group of Coastwatchers were at LAKIRI for some years but they must have paid the natives for anything taken.

TIMBER.

A stand of KUMERARIA timber was inspected whilst in the TIMOIP area. The stand is situated along the banks of the Upper BERGBERG river near where the old road from KIRI crosses on its way to PARILONA. Most of the trees on the river flats are young, about 6 feet in circumference and packed close together. Older trees stand just above the flood level but are rather scattered.

After every flood the natives at PARILONA retrieve many Kumuraia logs from the BERGBERG mouth and use them for piles in their buildings.

NATIVE LABOUR.

Most of the recruits from these sub-divisions work within the district at BERGBERG Sawmill and CUTARP Plantation. The more adventurous natives have left the district to work but these only amount to seven. All the married labourers have their wives with them and so working has not interrupted their normal lives to any great degree. The greater percentage of the labourers are casual who work by the month.

1

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 4015 L/ Cpl/ SAGALANG. Carried out his duties capably and faithfully. A great help on patrol.

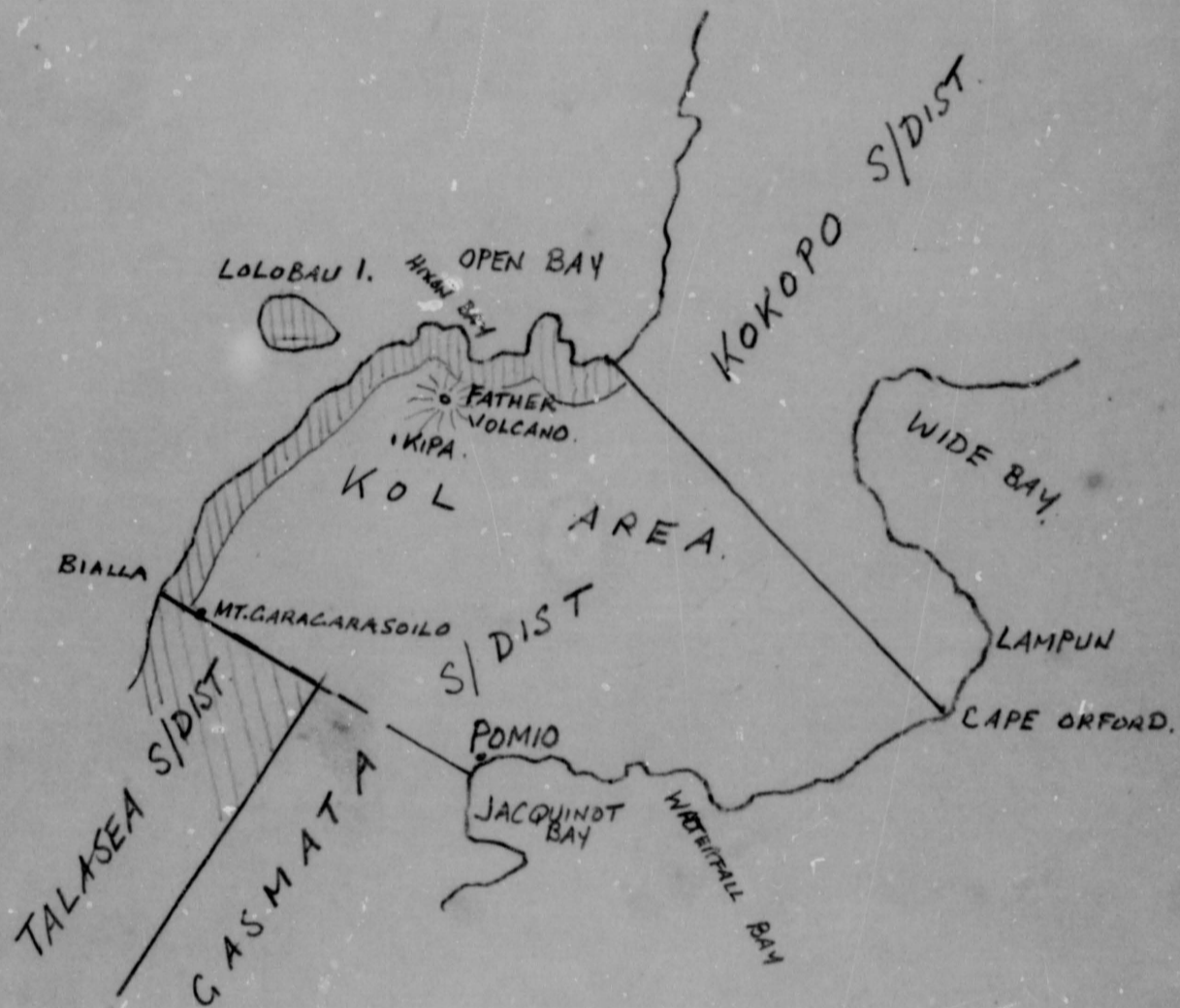
Reg. No. 6053PA. Const. IAGUWI An excellent policeman. Showed initiative in his work. Keen and reliable.

Reg. No. 6145 Const. KAKI Young and energetic. With more experience will become a most valued member.

Reg. No. 6117 Const. KUNJABARI Quite a good constable. Rather moody.

R.S. Bell

.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.



L-158

30-13-58

22nd February, 1950.

District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT - NO. 2 of 1949/50
KOL-TINOIP AREAS

Mr. Bell appears to have done a very good job.

I agree with your ideas of bringing these natives under control. Time and patience is the only thing.

Inquiries should be made re the alleged shooting of the village pigs and if correct and, provided it is not too late, action taken.

The report has been passed to His Honour the Administrator for his perusal.

Items concerning other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/58

24



PHD.18/4/15

Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

GJS/JG.

27th February, 1950.

D.D.S.&.N.A.(2):

19

010564

HEALTH POMIO, NEW BRITAIN.

Reference DS.30-13-58 dated 21st February, 1950,

(extract of Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Bell).

A Native Hospital under Mr. W.P. Frost, Medical Assistant
has recently been established at Pomio.

MINUTE TO:

District Officer.

Need District Officer

G. Stephens
D.S. 30.13.58
J. T. GUNTHER.
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

Forwarded for your information please.

PIA

for
I. F. CHAMBERLAIN
DIRECTOR.

DDS & NA 2.9.50

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ADMINISTRATOR'S OFFICE
Received 24 / 2 / 1950

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30-13-58

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
25 FEB 1950
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

22nd February, 1950.

DEPARTMENT OF GOVERNMENT & RETIREMENT
23 FEB 1950
ADMINISTRATOR

MEMORANDUM FOR—

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY.
(Through Government Secretary)

PATROL REPORT - No. 2 of 1949/50
ROMIO - NEW BRITAIN.

The abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by
Mr. Patrol Officer R.S. Bell, is forwarded Sir, for your
perusal and information please.

(3) H. H.
Re A/Adm
please. *all*
27/2/50
Read with interest: a
good report. *27/2/50*

Manson
(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

(4) *o s s r na*
Returned to you
for filing. please
all
27/2/50



DS 30/1/3-78

District Office,
RABAUL.

27th January, 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2. of 49/50.
KOL-TIMOIP AREAS - POMIO ADMINISTRATIVE POST.
MR. R. S. BELL - PATROL OFFICER.

1. The above Patrol Report is submitted for your information, please. It will be noted that there has been some delay in this Report reaching this Office. In the future I would appreciate the comments of the Officer-in-Charge, Gasmata, on Patrol Reports submitted to him.

In the meantime, I have discussed with Mr. Bell the matters mentioned in this Report.

2. Mr. Bell is a most capable, energetic Officer. The Subdivision to which he has been appointed calls for all the capabilities and energies that he can muster, for I would say that he is in charge of the most uncivilised and difficult country in the District. I have been impressed with Mr. Bell's work and attention to the problems which confront him. I have given him verbal instructions which I now repeat:-

(A) I have already instructed Assistant District Officers, Talasea, and Gasmata that for the time being the KOL Area will come under the control of the Pomio Administrative Post. Reference my DS 1/2/39 of the 13th January, 1950., (A sketch map showing the amended boundaries is attached for your information). The area under Pomio Post will thus cover all that land bounded on the North West by the Hinterland of Talasea Subdistrict, between the Father Volcano on the North and Mr. Garagarascilo on the South. From Mr. Garagarascilo, the line will run approximately South West to the Westernmost point of Jacquinot Bay. The Coastal villages of East Nakanai from Bialla to Hixon Bay will of course remain under the control of the Talasea, and the KOL villages situated near the Talasea coast, will be free to visit the East Nakanai villages.

(B) The problem is this: The KOL people, although under some degree of Administration influence, are mostly uncivilised. They have little idea of what the Administration is and absolutely no idea of its Policy. To them the Administration consists of Europeans who might occasionally visit them accompanied by armed police. In the meantime, an even more uncivilised people, the nomads of MOKOLKOL, situated to the North, are raiding the KOL people. The KOL people are just sufficiently civilised to ask the Administration for help in repulsing these raiders and avenging the deaths they have caused. The fact should not be overlooked that all murders, no matter who commits them, will be blamed on the MOKOLKOLS.

13

(c) I am strongly averse to sudden police measures being taken against the MOKOLKOL (even if they could be found), unless the KOL Tribes are first brought under control.

The consolidation of the KOL area must first of all take place. This can only be achieved by constant patrols and by the Administrative Officer remaining in the area at a temporary Administrative Post for six months. There is no royal road to bringing people under the control of the Administration. The job takes time and patience. Displays of force and bad temper are not required, and Officers in new country such as this should not be in a hurry to impose European law on the people.

In 1927 to 1929, I remained two years in the centre of the central Nakanai Mountains, which are situated some miles to the South West of the KOL area. It took two years to bring 5,000 people under control, but once the job was done, it was done for ever.

(d) Mr. Bell will return to the area and will report to me and make recommendations as to whether a Temporary Administrative Post will be placed in the KOL area. Additional staff will be posted to him. With the consolidation of the KOL area, I am confident that the MOKOLKOL raids will decrease against these unfortunate people. I repeat that it is first of all necessary to bring the KOL people under control.

Mr. Bell has been instructed to use all patience. If people do not report for census etc., then he should not worry. They will do so in time. Should the people wish to live in hamlets, then they should be permitted to do so. Police should not be permitted to travel on their towns until the area is better controlled.

3. The above methods will show results if we are patient enough to persevere with them. That is the right way to set about the job. The wrong way is exemplified by the actions of Mr. J. Robinson, a former Medical Assistant who was stupid and savage enough to shoot pigs in several uncontrolled villages at Bakuria and Kiri. This cowardly action makes the work of the Administration difficult and dangerous. It is no wonder that the KOL people are apprehensive of the Administration. I learn that Mr. Robinson is now employed at a plantation in the Gasmata Subdistrict. I have informed the Native Labour Authorities that no recruiting license shall be issued to him unless an explanation is forthcoming of his actions. I would appreciate your advice as to whether he should be prosecuted even at this late date. Evidence may be forthcoming still.

4. The notes on Health, Census and Village Affairs must all be regarded as interesting, but no action is recommended except the broad one of bringing these people under the control of the Administration. The Report is most interesting, and I congratulate Mr. Bell on his work.

J. K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

COPIES TO:-

Officer-in-Charge, Kandrian, Gasmata Subdistrict.
" " " , Pomio Administrative Post.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yamata (New Britain) Report No. 5 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by D.N. Ashton P.O.

Area Patrolled Pausmanua

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/12/49 to 22/12/49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol familiarization, census revision,
routine admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(4)
(8)

File G. 30/1

Sub District Office,
Kandrien,
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.

2nd. January, 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT No. G. 5 of 1949/50.

REPORT OF PATROL TO:

PASSISMANUA SUB-DIVISION.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:

D.N. ASHTON, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:

All Villages, coastal and inland between
ALIMBIT and PALIX rivers.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. Familiarization of area.
2. Revision of Census.
3. Routine Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL:

12th. - 23rd. December, 1949.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Reg. No.	5404B	Const.	TOMA
"	3814	"	DIMENGUAN
"	3908	"	SAMABIAN
"	3909	"	IWAWOGAN
"	5007B	"	MUBA

7

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered by this short patrol is the hinterland of the GASMATA Sub District Head Station of KANDRIAN. It was in this vicinity that the late Mr. A.L. Robinson was killed just 12 months previously. Last patrols to this area were by Mr. B.B. Nicholson P.O. in March 1949 and Mr. R.S. Bell P.O., in July 1949. (Vide Patrol Reports G.4 of 48/49 and G.1 of 49/50.) These patrols covered the villages East and West of AKA respectively.

The country is a series of small hills gradually rising towards the North and does not perhaps, exceed 1000 - 1200 feet altitude anywhere. It is drained to the West by the ALIMBIT and the East by the PALIX rivers. Inbetween these rivers, drainage is sub-terranean. Most villages are completely without any reliable source of water and immediately after rain, rely upon small muddy quantities caught in any convenient depression. At other times, small quantities are obtained from the natural storage tanks formed by the intersection of tree roots and limbs with the trunks.

All walking is comparatively easy, but it is necessary for a Patrol to be self supporting as regards food supplies and it is frequently necessary to carry supplies of dirty muddy water for long distances. The only Rest houses, and these all too small to be really classed as such, are at AU and AI-IMI.

D I A R Y .MONDAY 12th. December 1949.

Left KANDRIAN 11A.M.. Reached PARUA 15 minutes after noon. Thence to IUMIELLO and NAKALUNG. Camped 4P.M. during heavy rain storm.

TUESDAY 13th. December 1949.

Lined and Censused at NAKALUNG. Departed 10.15A.M. Reached AI-IMI 11.45A.M. Left AI-IMI 2.40P.M. and reached PAFSA where camp was set up at 3.40 P.M.

WEDNESDAY 14th. December 1949

Departed 7.30 A.M. from PAFSA and arrived at small hamlet of LAWHIN 30 minutes later. After attention to routine village affairs, proceeded to NAMAKLONGKLONG which was reached after 20 minutes at 10.20 A.M. Thence to SENEMSI where 2 gaol escapees from KANDRIAN were arrested. Returned to NAMAKLONGKLONG and thence to MAKLONGMERANG where patrol camped at 4 P.M.

THURSDAY 15th. December 1949.

Thirty minutes after leaving MAKLONGMERANG, reached new village of NESELING (also known as KINASELING) at 9.45 A.M. After attending to routine duties, departed at 11.10 A.M. and arrived at AIWUL at 1 P.M. Heavy rain fell during the afternoon and patrol reached CISAMILO at 4.15 P.M. after 30 minutes walk from AIWUL.

FRIDAY 16th. December 1949.

At CISAMILO, -Attended to routine duties before departed at 9.45 A.M. for LAGUNGUNG where patrol arrived at 10.15 A.M. After leaving LAGUNGUNG, inspected the site for new village of TINANG, and continued on in violent rainstorm to AU.

(6)

SATURDAY 17th. December 1949.

A half hours walk took the patrol to AKA, where equipment was stowed before continuing on to the village of LAPALAM. Normal routine administration duties completed, the patrol returned to AKA, a short walk of 45 minutes. More heavy rain fell during the afternoon and night.

SUNDAY 18th. December 1949.

Observed.

MONDAY 19th. December 1949.

Left AKA 7.30 and reached UTKUMBU one hour later. Departed UTKUMBU 10.30 A.M. and arrived at SANURING at 11.30. Heavy rain again delayed the patrol and at 3 P.M. camp was set up.

TUESDAY 20th. December 1949.

Left SANURING at 8.15 A.M. by a scarcely discernable track and 2 hours later joined the main LAPALAM-POMOGU road and continued on to POMOGU, which was reached at 10.30 A.M. Left POMOGU approximately 11.30 and arrived ALIWO just after noon. Thirty minutes after leaving ALIWO, SEILWA was reached and 15 minutes after departing from this village, the patrol returned to KANDRIAN Govt. Station, arriving at 3.15 P.M.

WEDNESDAY 21st. December 1949.

At KANDRIAN.

THURSDAY 22nd. December 1949.

Visited the four island villages of AVIKLO, IANGBUN, GANGLO and ALO.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The general state prevailing in the area patrolled, was much better than expected, and indeed, must be classed as very satisfactory. Mr. B.B. Nicholson, in his report of March 1949, stated that the natives in the villages between KANDRIAN and AU evinced some slight fear of the peoples living further inland. It was feared that the inland peoples might make reprisals against them for the assistance given in the capture of the murderers of Mr. A.L. Robinson.

This fear now no longer exists, indeed, the inland peoples who were living in small scattered communities prior to January 1950, have abandoned their old sites and are living in peace and harmony with the peoples who formerly went in fear of them.

The patrol was well received in all villages and the confidence shown in the Administration reflects very favourably upon the Administrative and Police duties performed by the Officers engaged in the apprehension of the murderers.

Two escapees from the gaol at KANDRIAN were apprehended at SENEMSI and two natives of GISAMILO failed to appear for the purpose of having their names recorded for the census. These four natives were charged in the Court for Native Affairs.

Approximately 35% of the population of LAKUNGKUNG are building a new village at TINANGI, this move has been approved and it is thought that the older persons will follow the lead given by their young kinsfolk to this more suitable site.

(5)

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont)

There is an increasing tendency amongst the young men of the inland PASSISMANUA to seek employment on plantations as indentured labourers and during the month of December, 1949, no fewer than 35 natives from this area came forward seeking engagement with a KOKOPO Sub-District plantation manager, who was in the area. The situation now is such, that numerous villages have more able-bodied male absentees than is permitted, under the provisions of the Native Labour Ordinance 1946. This matter has been made the subject of a separate communication.

Native PAI-ELI of AI-IMI accompanied the patrol throughout and was of great assistance acting as an Interpreter and as a source of general information on affairs of the area. This man who has more than average intelligence and ability, was selected by Mr. CAVELIERO P.O., in 1945 to be Clerk of Council (when formed).

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

The main and indeed, almost sole crop, of the inland PASSISMANUA people is Taro. At the present time of the year, there is an ample supply of this staple to satisfy the needs of these people. Patrols entering the area however, should be self-supporting as any large drain on foodstuffs in this area, even in a time of plenty, would tend toward an earlier than usual annual food shortage with the arrival of seasonal rains.

With an abundance of virgin forest land for garden use the KAULONGS (common name of inland PASSISMANUA people) follow the normal practise of felling all timber on the desired area which is then partially cleared by fire and adequately fenced to protect the crop to be planted, from the depredations of wild pigs.

These people have at various times in the past, had small plots of yam, sweet potatoes, paw-paw, aibeka, banana, sugar can and corn, but these additions to the diet are not sought after and are in such small quantities as to be considered non-existent. One small stand of about a dozen stalks of very poor quality corn was seen. When this officer explained that only the best cobs of his small crop should be used for seed, it was obvious that this suggestion was regarded as being quite ridiculous. The best cobs have always been eaten and no doubt always will be until we are able, by practical example, to educate these people in better agricultural methods.

Most villages have a few coconut trees, but others, mainly those which have been built in more recent times, are without this valuable addition to the diet. Officials from these less fortunate villages have been told that coconuts ready for planting will be supplied to them at KANDRIAN, but they have as yet not availed themselves of the offer.

There are few fowls in the inland villages and not a large number of pigs. Unfortunately, the pig is still regarded as an expression of wealth and not in its correct light as a most valuable addition to the diet. Pigs are available at KANDRIAN for distribution, but no enthusiasm is shown by the people for any improvement in their stock. Consideration is being given to the distribution of one or two boars to the inland area, where it is hoped they will not be entirely wasted.

The foregoing remarks are in the main, directed to the inland villages. Those nearer KANDRIAN Govt. Station and more particularly, the four Island villages, are in all respects, rather more fortunate and do have a slightly greater variety in garden produce.

Agriculture

4

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (cont)

The services of an Agricultural Officer could be well utilised in this region.

EDUCATION:

Edwin
The Rev. Father V. KOPUNEK of the Roman Catholic Mission at TURUK, adjoining the KANDRIAN Government Station, runs a small school for children from nearby villages. A native mission teacher of the Church of England (Headquarters at KUMBUN, ARAWE sub Division) also gives instruction to children of YANGBUN village. The people of the inland have no access to Education facilities.

The appointment of an European Education Officer to this region is another long-felt want.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The excellent conditions of most roads traversed was a pleasant surprise. In several instances, considerable labour has been involved cutting and levelling roads around hill slopes. Where applicable, officials were commended for their efforts. The only poor sections traversed were between LAPALAM and AKA, which is to be repaired, and a bush track running from SANURING to connect with the main patrol road from LAPALAM-POMUCU. This track is not generally used and too much labour would be required to make it readily passable.

There are no Bridges in the area.

VILLAGES:

The general housing situation is poor. Most houses follow the same pattern, - a crude fence is made by driving stakes into the ground in parallel lines about 6 inches apart. The space between is then filled with any convenient timber after the manner of a typical pig fence with the exception that the pig fence is more carefully built. A rude hole in the fence serves as a door, and the whole is roofed with the leaf of the KUNDA vine.

A few of the well established villages use split timber planks for house walls and the coastal and island villages also use the crude planks for flooring. In these latter villages, the housing is adequate. Speaking generally, the area is poorly supplied with good building material suitable for native use. There is no sago palm and very little limbon palm available. Instruction for improvements to houses were given where it was considered necessary.

The village of AI-IMI is well set out amidst decorative shrubs and several other villages have followed the example of AI-IMI in this respect. In most villages, it was recommended that a type of couch grass be planted and that this be kept clipped. Village Officials readily agreed that this would be preferable to the present state - dusty on fine days and a sea of mud furrowed by channels made by escaping rain waters in the wet season.

3

VILLAGES (cont)

All villages have pit-type latrines but in few instances are these adequate for their needs. Although assumed that the latrines are always used, the writer is of the opinion that the advent of a patrol is the general signal for their usage.

The village of LAPALAM is the only one where hygiene, sanitation and housing are considered really adequate. This village is completely fenced to keep out village pigs, the houses are of good hewn-timber type, and grass has been allowed to spread throughout the village. Latrines are excellent and there is no sign of the usual line of garbage around the perimeter. The people and officials have been commended upon their excellent showing and others are being encouraged to follow their example.

P.H.P.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

There are no new appointments to be made. Very few Luluais in the inland villages can speak Pidgin and with the arrival of a Patrol, the Tul tul frequently attempts to take charge of proceedings instead of acting in his capacity as Interpreter. It was explained in several instances that the issue of a Hat to a Tul tul does not confer upon him the powers of the headman. Apart from one quite useless Lulua!, most Officials appear well selected.

CENSUS:

The Census, as shown inside Patrol Jacket, was completely revised in all villages and an excellent muster resulted. These people look upon the census line as a major part of routine village business now, and come forward without the slightest reluctance. Migrations IN show a total of 50 and OUT, 30. All these movements are only representative of normal intervillage marriages, and returns, to former village sites.

The additional 20 migrations IN are accounted for by inclusion in this census of natives who were living in the bush near the scene of the killing in December 1948. All have now moved to the security of large villages.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

All claims for this area have been completed by former officers and will be paid when approval to do so is received.

MISSIONS:

These have been covered under the sub-heading of Education.

2

APPENDIX NO.1

ACCOMPANYING GASMATA PATROL REPORT No. G 5 of 49/50.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F.

*Sulph
Police*

Reg. No. 5404B. Const. TOMA Older than the average member, but is a good reliable man with plenty of common sense.

Reg. No. 3814 Const. DIMENGUAN. Was inclined to be "flashy" and slack but has responded well to discipline. Inclined to be slightly overbearing with timid natives but is good all round Constable.

Reg. No. 3908 Const. SAMABIAN. Physically a large man. Inclined to be sulky, insubordinate and lazy.

Reg. No. 3909 Const. IWAOGAN. Willing, with average intelligence and ability.

Reg. No. 5007B Const. MUBA. Good all round constable of average intelligence and ability.

[Handwritten Signature]

(D.N. ASHTON)
PATROL OFFICER.

The head binding of infants as practiced by the people themselves, the purpose being to obtain a "long neck". Although the appearance of a month old child with a head covered by the same old cloth that its larger brother had, and which was not used by the latter, it is assumed that this practice would have some beneficial effects resulted.

APPENDIX NO. 2

ACCOMPANYING GASMATA PATROL REPORT NO. G 5 of 49/50

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

AREA PATROLLED:

All PASSISMANUA villages, inland and coastal between ALIMBIT and PALIX Rivers.

OFFICER CONDUCTING:

D.N. ASHTON, Patrol Officer.

P.H.D. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

N I L.

The Census was checked in all villages and an excellent "line" resulted. This opportunity was taken to make an inspection for all obvious physical ailments. This resulted in 47 natives being sent to KANDRIAN Native Hospital for treatment. Of this number, 36 were suffering from YAWS and the remainder with Tropical Ulcers and infected feet.


Most of the cases admitted to KANDRIAN Native Hospital were of a fairly advanced nature and those suffering from lesser complaints were permitted to remain in their villages owing to the ration shortage at KANDRIAN. M.T.T.s were instructed to give regular attention to these people and if the treatment did not prove effective, these cases too, were to be evacuated to KANDRIAN.

In spite of the lack of water and poor diet of the KAULONG people, the general health is fair. It was however, noticed that at MAKLONGMERANG, on the ALIMBIT river, and one of the few villages with a regular water supply, the children were exceedingly thin. The diet of these people does in no way differ from the other inland PASSISMANUA people, and no explanation can be given for this most obvious condition.

There are several M.T.T.s in the area, but few have any aptitude for their work, neither do they have the initiative to send sick persons to Kandrian Native Hospital for treatment, on their own accord. M.T.T. LIPALONG of SENEMSI is an exception to the foregoing remarks. This man accompanied the patrol for several days and proved of assistance in the dressing of sores etc.

The head binding of infants is practised in this area. As explained by the people themselves, this is done for no other purpose than to obtain a "long head". Although the appearance of a month old child with a head forced to one and one half times its normal length, and daubed with red clay is unsightly, it is assumed that this practise would have been forbidden if ill effects resulted.

P.H.D.


.....
(D.N. ASHTON)
PATROL OFFICER.

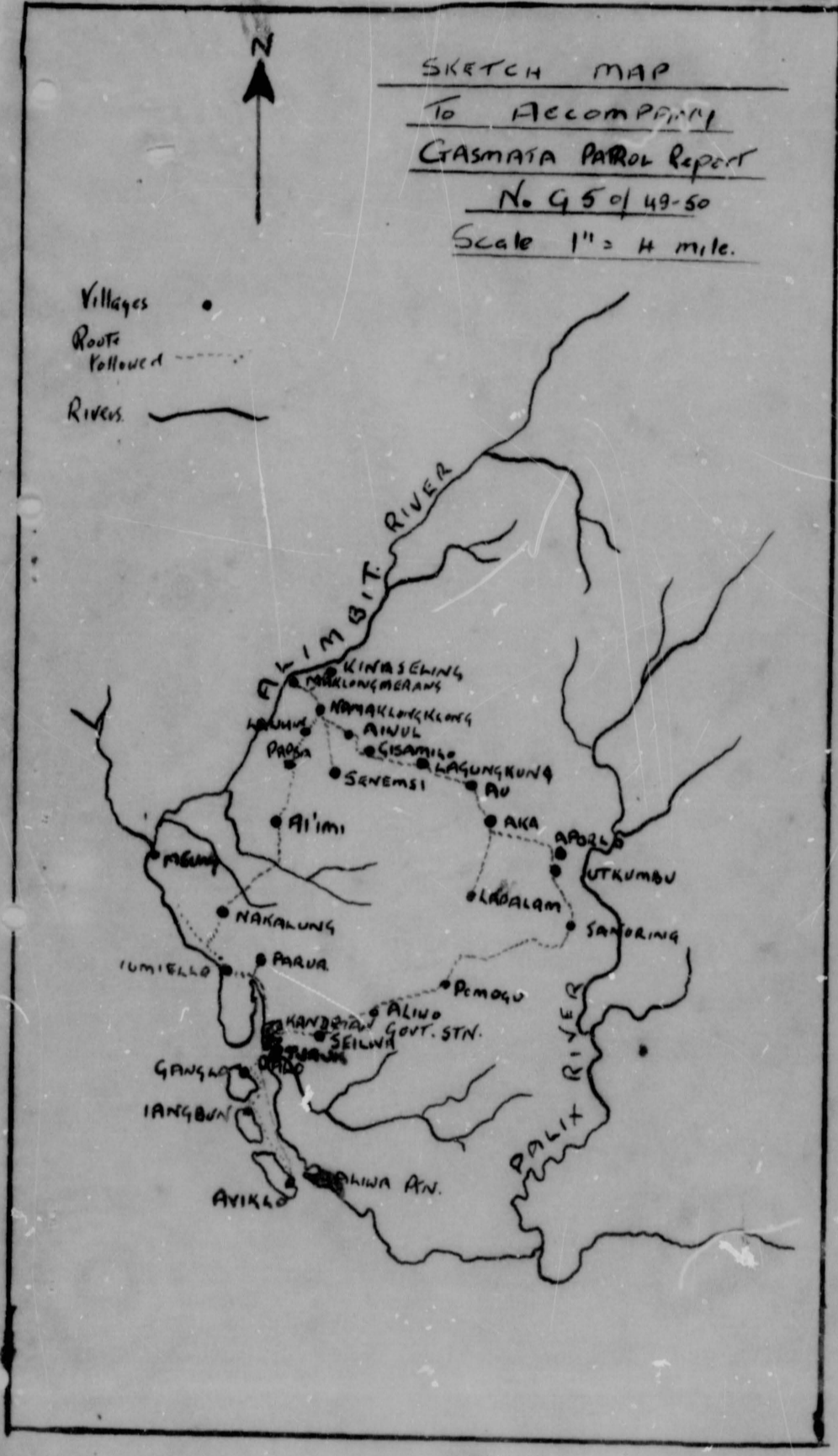
SKETCH MAP

To Accompany
CASMATA PATROL Report

No. 45 of 49-50

Scale 1" = 4 mile.

Villages •
Route followed - - - -
Rivers ———



TERRITORY OF PAPUA/ NEW GUINEA.

9
30/1/50
30/1/50

DS 30/1/3-83

District Office,
RABAUL.

24th February, 1950.



The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. G5 of 49/50.
KANDRIAN - GASMATA SUBSTATION.
MR. D. N. ASHTON - PATROL OFFICER.

Copies of the above patrol report are forwarded please. The report written by Mr. Ashton, who is acting Officer-in-Charge of the Gasmata Sub-district, is well compiled and is an example of the good work that is being done in the Area.

2. The only faults I have to find with the report, is that Mr. Ashton has omitted to provide extra copies of the "jacket" and map, for compiling at this Office. Consequently copies of these documents will have to be made at this Office. In the future, extra copies of "jackets" and maps must be forwarded to Rabaul.

3. Good progress is being made in regard to the civilizing of the inland people who were implicated in the murder of a European (Mr. A.L. Robinson), a year or so ago. Constant patrols will serve to bring these people under complete control in a short time. Although some of the villages appear to be over-recruited, I am of the opinion that primitive people such as these, should be encouraged to seek employment. Such employment will greatly assist in civilizing them. In the more sophisticated areas, the people should be strongly encouraged to plant coconuts. In other parts of this District, notably Talasea, natives were compelled to do this years ago. They have now excellent economic crops which will supply them with wealth. At all costs the breed of village pigs must be improved. The station boars should be extensively used.

In regard to housing, the people should be urged to build better houses; although it is well to keep the design substantially the same, the building should be of better materials.

EDUCATION.

The subject matter under this heading have been passed to relevant Departments at Rabaul.

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCarthy)
District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

COPY TO:-

A.D.O. KANDRIAN, GASMATA SUBDISTRICT.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmata (New Britain) Report No. 6 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by R.S. Bell P.O.
 Area Patrolled Lower, Upper & Inland Mergen
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Duration—From 20/10/49 to 23/11/49,
and 30/11/49 - 12/12/49.
 Natives.....
 Number of Days..... 42

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol census, war damage & routine

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

ula

14

MIGRA
In
M E

PATROL POST,
POMIO.

GASHATA SUB DISTRICT.

14th December, 1949.

A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER,
KANDIAN.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 49/50.

REPORT OF PATROL TO:-

LOWER, UPPER & INLAND MENGEN
SUB DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:-

R.S. BELL. P.O.

AREA PATROLLED:-

CAPE ORFORD TO BAIKIMAN RIVER &
HEADWATERS OF PANDI RIVER

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-

1. CENSUS
2. COMPILING WAR DAMAGES.
3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION OF PATROL:-

20th OCT. - 29th OCT. 1949
5th NOV. - 23rd NOV. 1949.
30th NOV - 12th DEC. 1949
42 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:-

4 N.G.P.F.

MAP USED:-

CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 MILE TOL"
PATROL MAP ATTACHED.

R.S. Bell
.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.

13

Thursday 20th October 1949.

Departed from the station at 0830 hrs., descended to POMIO village 0840 hrs. Left at 0900 hrs, crossed the MATALEI river at 0910 hrs., continued marching along coast to the GALOWE river, 1000 hrs. Crossed by canoe to MAITEN village. Amended census before moving on at 1045 hrs. Travelled by canoe to BAIEN, landed at 1130 hrs. Amended census and moved on to KIRIKEREN 15 min. walk. Completed census and continued on to MALAKUA where camp was made at 1430 hrs.

Friday 21st.

Left at 0645 hrs. climbed inland to RUREI, 0780 hrs. Amended census then returned to MALAKUA at 0910 hrs. Climbed up and inspected the three villages-- NAVALI, PINKIPUNA, and PAROL. Completed census then returned to MALAKUA resthouse at 1245 hrs. Listed number of pre-war wage claims during afternoon.

Saturday 22nd.

Boarded canoes at 0700 hrs. and pulled to the edge of WUNUNG plantation. Landed at 0745 hrs. then marched inland till BANC was reached at 0900 hrs. Left at 1030 hrs and descended to MARA, 1100 hrs. On again at 1150 hrs. crossed the WUNUNG river and climbed up to GULEN, arrived at 1300 hrs. Left at 1400 hrs. and descended to WUNUNG Plantation at 1430 hrs.

Sunday 23rd.

Received letter at 0030 hrs. from Mr. W. FROST. MA. aboard the MV "MAIMIRO" at PALMAMAL. Boarded canoe and paddled up to the ship, 0200 hrs. Learnt that MR. FROST had arrived to open a hospital in the area. Remained aboard the ship and at daylight she pulled across the bay to POMIO. After stores were unloaded the "MAIMIRO" left at 1300 hrs. Day spent in carrying stores up to the station.

Monday 24th.

Left POMIO accompanied by MR. FROST and travelled by canoe across to WUNUNG. During the afternoon licences were issued and labour signed on.

Tuesday 25th.

Boarded canoes at 0800 hrs. pulled upstream a short distance then climbed up to FUAPAL, 0830 hrs. Carriers direct to DRINA with cargo whilst remainder of patrol marched the longer route through the villages. Reached TUAPUN after two hours walk at 1200 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage. On again at 1330 hrs., crossed the upper DRINA river and reached POMI at 1445 hrs. Left at 1600 hrs., descended to the river, boarded canoes and travelled downstream to DRINA Plantation. Marched through the plantation and reached BINDAPUNA at 1745 hrs.

Wednesday 26th.

Left at 0700 hrs., crossed LOGI LAGOON by canoe and marched to BAIRIMAN, 0800 hrs. Returned to BINDAPUNA at 1000 hrs., broke camp then walked through the plantation to the managers house, MR. MACNICOL a half caste in charge. Continued on at 1200 hrs., crossed the DRINA river and reached KAITON at 1300 hrs. Listed war damage and amended census.

12

Thursday 27th.

Left KAITON at 0700 hrs., crossed the NGELE NGELE river and reached the UNGATOPO river at 0800 hrs. Boarded canoe, inspected the reef off TATONGPAL and returned to the river. Marched on to TATONGPAL, 0910 hrs. Departed at 1030 hrs., marched along motor road to MANGINUNA, 1200 hrs. Continued along the road at 1330 hrs. until picked up by Mr. GILLARD. Drove to the managers house at PALMALMAL and stayed the night.

Friday 28th.

Boarded canoes at 0800 hrs., travelled down the bay to TALIE, 0830 hrs. Amended census then moved on to MALMAL inspected village. Continued on at 1030 hrs. to the mouth of the KALAMALAGE river, inspected possible hospital site. Returned to PALMALMAL at 1300 hrs. After lunch climbed up and inspected the airstrip. Returned at 1700 hrs.

Saturday 29th.

Boarded canoes at 0715 hrs. and crossed the bay to POMIO, 1015 hrs. Marched to the MATALEI river and inspected possible hospital site. Climbed up to the station at 1200 hrs.

Sunday 30th-Friday 4th.

Spent in marking out hospital site on the MATALEI river and arranging purchase price etc. A council was called for all the Luluais and Tultuls and a talk was given in ref. to the hospital. Labour was arranged to clear the site and construct the wards. By Friday the work was well under way.

Saturday 5th November.

Descended to POMIO village. Amended census and inspected village. Walked along to the hospital site then up to the station.

Sunday 6th.

Observed.

Monday 7th.

Left at 0830 hrs., climbed inland to OLALFON, 0935 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage. Departed at 1130 hrs., reached station at 1250 hrs.

Tuesday 8th.

Left POMIO at 0830 hrs., marched along good road to Sali 0945 hrs. On at 1030 hrs., reached BOVALFON at 1200 hrs. Continued on at 1300 hrs. and arrived at CUTARE plantation at 1330 hrs., camp made.

Wednesday 9th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs., marched through the plantation to PARIKAMAN. Then to the SIMILI and ESO rivers. Crossed by canoe and marched on to REINUT. Meet all the coastal KOL and TIMOIP officials and held meeting. Continued on to the BERBERG Sawmill and camped.

Thursday 10th.

Left at 0700 hrs., crossed the upper ford of the BERBERG river and marched on to PAKILONA, 0740 hrs. Camp was made whilst the patrol climbed inland to the village of RAM

(11)

Thursday 16th. cont.

0940 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage before the return trip commenced at 1200 hrs. Reached PARILONA at 1345 hrs.

Friday 17th.

Departed at 0645 hrs., marched along the beach to TOKAI, 0710 hrs. Amended census then continued on at 0815 hrs. Reached LAMLAMPUN at 0855 hrs where camp was made. Boarded canoe, pulled up the KOLAI river a short distance, landed and commence to march inland. Reached RARIEN at 1030 hrs. after a long climb. Left at 1200 hrs and returned to LAMLAMPUN, 1320 hrs.

Saturday 18th.

Crossed the KOLAI river at 0700 hrs., marched through KOLAI plantation, and reached MATONG at 0800 hrs. Amended census then marched on at 0930 hrs. Crossed the MANGUNA river at 1045 hrs. and climbed up to MANGUNA plantation, 1100 hrs. Had lunch with MR. HUMPHREY then continued on to LAIKOTOKIA, 30 min. walk. Amended census and camped.

Sunday 19th.

Inspected local gardens.

Monday 20th.

Left LAIKOTOKIA at 0645 hrs., marched along good road to POMAN No2 and Nol 0730 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 0945 hrs., reached SILILIPUPUN at 1025 hrs. Amended census, left at 1130 hrs., descended to and crossed the RAKI river then climbed up to BOKONGTATAL 1220 hrs. On again at 1250 hrs., crossed the MARAU river by canoe and climbed up to PULPUL, 1350 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage after lunch.

Tuesday 21st.

Departed at 0645 hrs., climbed steadily for two hours then descended to MASHIKLIR, 0915 hrs. Amended census then departed at 1030 hrs. Climbed over a steep ridge to KOPUN 1300 hrs. Amended census and camped.

Wednesday 22nd.

Left at 0700 hrs., marched along beach to POVANPUN. Inspected village then moved on to the TIGI river 0730 hrs. Forded the river then climbed steeply to KRALMAN, 0845 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 1030 hrs. and reached BAIEN at 1120 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage after lunch.

Thursday 23rd.

Departed from BAIEN at 0730 hrs. on the return journey to POMIO. Reached KRALMAN at 0830 hrs., left at 1000 hrs. Descended to the TIGI river and there inspected large stands of KAMBERSI timber. Reached KOPUN at 1200 hrs.

Friday 24th.

Left at 0650 hrs., marched around cliff face then along the beach to the MOGIGI river. Forded and walked to MASHIKLIR 0840 hrs. On again at 1000 hrs., climbed over a steep ridge and reached PULPUL at 1230 hrs.

(10)

Saturday 19th.

Departed from PULPUL at 0645 hrs.; descended to MARAU plantation. Straightened out some small troubles then continued on to BOKONGTATA, 0900 hrs. Amended census and listed war damage. On at 1030 hrs. through SILILIPUPUN, POMAN and LAIKOTOKIA to MANGUNA plantation, 1400 hrs.

Sunday 20th.

At MANGUNA plantation

Monday 21st.

Departed at 0800 hrs., crossed the MANGUNA river and marched on to MATONG at 0900 hrs. On at 0930 hrs., crossed the SOLL river and reached LAMLAMPUN, 1030 hrs. Continued on through TOKAI and PARILONA and reached the Sawmill at 1330 hrs. Afternoon spent signing on labour.

Tuesday 22nd.

Completed the sign on of labour at 0930 hrs. Departed immediately for CUTARP, arrived at 1200hrs.

Wednesday 23rd.

Left at 0800 hrs., marched to BOVALPUN, 0830 hrs. Amended census, then continued on at 1000 hrs. Reached SALLI at 1215 hrs. where census was amended. On at 1330 hrs., arrived at POMIO at 1415 hrs.

Thursday 24th-Tuesday 29th.

At POMIO.

Wednesday 30th.

Departed from POMIO at 1000 hrs., crossed the MATALEI river and climbed up to BANUA. Lined village and amended census.

Thursday 1st December.

Left BANUA at 0645 hrs., climbed steeply for two hours then spelled. Crossed three dry watercourses and reached a small waterhole. Camp made at 1100 hrs. Heavy rain all afternoon and night.

Friday 2nd.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs., marched over some small hills, followed a dry watercourse till 0845 hrs, spelled. Climbed to the crest of the range, 4000', then descended sharply to the valley floor. Continued around the base of the mountain to GANNA, 1230 hrs. Rain all afternoon.

Saturday 3rd.

Left at 0700 hrs., along a bush track in a northerly direction. Descended to and crossed the SAGI river at 0740 hrs. then climbed out of the valley. Continued along the valleys edge crossed two small streams, spelled at 1300 hrs. overlooking the PANDI river. Descended to KAVU, 1415 hrs., made camp. Rain all afternoon.

Sunday 4th.

Visited local gardens. Officials out collecting all inhabitants of the small hamlets and garden houses scattered

9

Sunday 4th. cont.

around. Raining heavily all day.

Monday 5th.

Lined KAVU and took census. Departed at 0930 hrs. , descended to and crossed a small stream then climbed up to NUBIA 1030 hrs. Compiled census and departed at 1200 hrs. Descended to and crossed three small streams, climbed up to reach NOLA at 1330 hrs. Lined village in between showers of rain.

Tuesday 6th.

Broke camp at 0615 hrs., climbed steeply up the ridge until the GANNA-KAVU road was cut at 0700 hrs. Returned along this road to GANNA 1300 hrs. Lined GANNA. Rained all afternoon.

Wednesday 7th.

Departed at 0700 hrs. marched along a good road to MILL, 0730 hrs. Took the census, continued on at 0930 hrs. to MUKUL, 1010 hrs. Raining too hard for census so continued on for another 35 min. to MURU, 1135 hrs. Lined village after rain had ceased.

Thursday 8th.

Left at 0730 hrs., returned to MUKUL at 0805 hrs. Completed census, continued on to MILL at 1000 hrs. Reached MILL at 1040 hrs left again at 1130 hrs, made camp at GANNA at 1200 hrs. Rain continued.

Friday 9th.

Departed at 0615 hrs. by bush road. Climbed steeply behind GANNA for two hours, then over a few small hills until at 1115 hrs. the edge of the GALCWE river valley was reached. Spelled then commenced the almost vertical descent. Heavy rain started falling so camp was pitched on the valley side about 1000' above the river, 1300 hrs. Water caught from the tent fly.

Saturday 10th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs after rain had ceased. Descended to the river by cane ropes. Crossed at 0730 hrs. then climbed very steeply up to the old village of PAILI, 0830 hrs. Continued climbing down the valley, crossed two deep dry gullies, reached the top of the valley at 1025 hrs. Descended slightly to MARA, crossing three dry watercourses, at 1130 hrs. Took census during afternoon (last census 1939).

Sunday 11th.

Remained at MARA.

Monday 12th.

Departed at 0645 hrs. climbed gradually to the crest of the valley, 0830 hrs. Commenced the descent to the coast, spelled at old village of MANPEN at 1000 hrs. Continued descending until MANPEN was reached at 1115 hrs. On again at 1200 hrs. after the carriers had eaten, to POKTO at 1300 hrs.

.....

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled was that of the MENGGEN Sub-Division which is made up of three sections---Lower, Upper and Inland. With Pomio Post taken as the central point, Upper MENGGEN consists of those villages to the east to BAIEN on CAPE ORFORD which is the GASMATA-KOKOPO boundary; Lower MENGGEN, those to the west as far as and including LAU; Inland MENGGEN, those in NAKANAI Mountains at the headwaters of the PANDI river. This area takes in some 90 miles of coastline and stretches back to the NAKANAI mountains which is also the GASMATA-TALASMA border. It is made up of rugged limestone mountains drained of its high rainfall by many swift flowing rivers. Other than the INLAND MENGGEN all villages are either on the coast or within two hours walk of it.

These do not complete the sub division as there are three MENGGEN villages in the KOKOPO District. Some doubt is entertained as to which district they belong. Prewar they were patrolled by KOKOPO but in 1947 and 1948 they were covered by Mr. J. Dowling, from POMIO, acting under the District Officers instruction. However as a KOKOPO patrol had done these villages 5 days before the present patrol they were not recovered. Boundaries of the Inland MENGGEN are not at all clear. Prewar TALASMA had five villages whilst GASMATA had only two, patrolled by Mr. Styants 1937 and Mr. Mollison 1939, respectively. In 1947 Mr. Dowling covered four and this patrol covered the whole seven.

It takes two days march from either Pomio or TALASMA coast to reach this area and then two days out again during which no villages are visited. Undoubtedly this region should be controlled wholly and solely by one or the other Sub Districts thus saving four days wasted walking by one officer. The next patrol to this area is listed for March when the patrol will continue on from KAVU, cross into the SUI KOL area and ~~then~~ then to NOL. KOL. This will save much time by cutting out all the "dead" marching.

Previous patrols to the area were:-

Lower MENGGEN	J. Dowling PO.	October, 1947
Upper MENGGEN	J. Dowling PO.	June, 1948
Inland MENGGEN	J. Dowling PO.	July, 1947

The MENGGEN Sub Division was covered by three separate patrols with a few days spent at the station between each, attending to station duties. Whilst patrolling the Lower MENGGEN Mr. Frost, Medical Assistant, was met at PALMAMAL. Mr. Frost had arrived per "MAINIRO" to open a native hospital in the POMIO. After disembarking at POMIO /area he accompanied the patrol to inspected proposed sites in the DRINA area. This search was fruitless as at no place were the two main requisits, fresh water and anchorage, present. Finally a site was chosen close to the POMIO Post.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was very well received at all places along its route. With the exception of the Inland MENGGEN this area has been well patrolled in past years and so the natives are law abiding and well instructed as to the Administrations wishes. Advance notice was given to all concerned so that they would have time to get evrything in tip top shape. Consequently the position throughout was excellent.

natives were down on the beach in JACQUINOT BAY cooking salt. This is a regular occurence with these mountain natives.

7

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

It was found, as usual, that when natives are left to themselves for any length of time, they continually move around. In the Lower MENGGEN, RUREI have decided to desert their new village of two years standing and move back to their old site, higher up the mountain side. Reason for the move it is said is the number of deaths of young men at the present place. Palag have moved nearer the coast at BANO but in doing so have split into two sections one under the Luluai and one under the Tul Tul. However since the two sections are close to each other no change in administration is required. TATONGPAL are in the process of moving their village to a new site approx. a 100 yards to the west. The old village is said to be on mission land, purchased many years ago by payment of a few axes. The mission objected to the village occupying the land so the natives were forced to vacate the area. Doubt is present as to whether this land has been legally purchased by the mission.

In the Upper MENGGEN only one change has been registered. The village of POVANPUN was found in a state of disrepair. the natives explanation being that they have marked out a new site nearer to KORPUN and intend building almost immediately. There are many so called half caste villages in this area. TIMOIP natives are now living in TOKAI and BOKONGTATA whilst a small group of SUEKA live with KORPUN. At BOKONGTATA many changes were made in the census due to MENGGEN and TIMOIP marriages breaking up. All that appears to have been done is that some MENGGEN men changed their TIMOIP wives for MENGGEN wives of TIMOIP men. The language bar causing the trouble. LAIKOTOKIA had made ready for a feast which was to commence immediately after the patrol had left. SILILIPUPUN is to follow a week later. Hoards of natives, ~~xxxxxx~~ decked out in finery, were passed on the road as they wended their way to the sing sing. POMIO village with their gardens approaching maturity are making preparations for a feast commencing shortly after Xmas.

Inland MENGGEN received the second or third visit in the past fifteen years and consequently overwhelmed the patrol with food. One pig was presented to the patrol for which a suitable return payment was made. Whilst on the road into the area, a native of KAVU brought information that a murder had been committed in this village, and that word had reached him that he and his friends were to be killed when they returned to the village. This is the main reason why the patrol pushed on to KAVU which in the past has been under the control of TALASEA. On arrival the "lead" man was found to be alive and well. A story had been twisted and transmitted by two women of MILLI. The village of SITORU was found to have moved to join KAVU. These people are half MENGGEN and half KOL due to continued marriage between the two tribes. MUELA now very small have built a new village a short distance down the ridge from the old site which is now used as a piggery. PAHUMA is a new village built on the KAVU river watershed. These people moved to MURO some 13 years ago when their gardens failed. Now at long last they have moved back to their own tribal grounds. PAILI is now deserted the people have moved to GANNA, MARA have built a new village very close to the old site. The villages of BANUA and OLAI PUN are changing from one to the other. Many years ago they migrated from the Inland area to sites very close to the Govt. Station. Since then small groups have continually kept moving from one to the other. Now that they are entered in the new census books they were told that the practice will have to cease. GANNA are preparing for a feast but it will be some time before the garden areas marked are ready. Many KAVU natives were down on the beach in JACQUINOT BAY cooking salt. This is a regular occurrence with these mountain natives.

6

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Around JACQUINOT BAY this has completely changed from the usual styles. The greater percentage of the houses have been built with corrugated iron and sawn timber salvaged from the old army camps in the area. Although the appearance of the villages leaves much to be desired the serviceability and weatherproofness of these houses are much better than those of native materials. The local supplies of black palm for flooring and leaf for roofing are very limited so the utilisation of salvage has given items a chance to multiply. The natives will not lose their aptitude for building with bush materials because in a year or two the present buildings will require renewal and only locally grown materials will be available. The tin houses are much hotter than the customary ones but are much easier to keep clean.

Housing in the other villages where salvage was not available is fairly good. The only exceptions being KORPUN and POVANPUN. On the coast houses are built on piles, black palm floors, plank or pandanus walls and either cane leaf or morita roofs. The village of POEHI are the owners of the only sago leaf in the area.

Inland where it is much colder the natives build the typical mountain house. There are two types one an elongated beehive type with roof right to the ground and the other with a three foot high wall covered with bark. Houses are very low, it not being possible to stand up except in the centre. There is a door at one end a small ante room partitioned off from the rest of the house. This serves two purposes, protection from the cold and room for pigs to shelter at night.

PESTHOUSES.

All main villages visited throughout the patrol had resthouses. On the coast these are for the most part excellent structures, built off the ground with black palm floors. Inland small shelters were available for the patrol. These houses are built on the ground but for the next visit they are to have plank floors.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Mr. Frost, Medical Assistant, accompanied the patrol for a week during which time he inspected a number of villages. However his purpose was to search for a hospital site in the PRIMA area. Consequently he did not have a medical kit with him and no treatments were given. Still all the sick were listed and when a hospital is in operation they will be able to come in as village groups for treatment.

The only medical treatment received by the coastal natives since the Army Hospital was removed in 1945 was that given by a medical patrol conducted by Mr. Robinson, Medical Assistant, in 1947/48. Since then some have received treatment at the various plantations and mission. This treatment in many cases consisted of one or two injections of N.A.B. which to judge by medical instructions does more harm than good. There are twenty Medical Tui Tuis in the division but most of these have never received instructions let alone medical supplies.

These coastal natives are for the most part very healthy and the percentage requiring attention is not nearly as great as that of the KOL area visited on the last inland patrol. Reasons for this are many, some being more and better foods e.g. sea foods; disposal of refuse and

P.H.D.

(5)

HEALTH AND HYGIENE cont.

face into the sea; bodily cleanliness; clean accommodation; healing properties of salt water. However, the case of the Inland MINGEN this argument is completely nullified. They are the healthiest natives seen in many years. The only advantage they hold over the coastal natives is the average height of their villages is 2500' and malarial mosquitos are not present. /in

At the time of visiting, the villages near the KOKOPC border had 50% of their occupants suffering from an eye complaint. Natives state that this had come down from the KOKOPC area originally. The sufferers eyes became inflamed and filled with yellow matter. Light was painful to them and they went about their duties with eyes practically closed-- to look at the sun was agonising. This illness remained with each person for roughly a week then cleared up of its own accord leaving no apparent ill effects. Only part of each village became infected and some of these in only one eye. No news is to hand as to whether this complaint has continued to spread down the coast.

In the coastal villages latrines are for the most part built over the sea. If however the beach is too rough then pit latrines have been built. These are not used, I'm afraid, all the time but are mainly for show. Inlanders do not even go to the trouble of pretending. It is better not to have latrines than to have them in a unclean state. This is usually the case if the latrines are not policed regularly. Hygiene inspectors is the only way of keeping latrines in use and clean.

Refuse is either burnt or thrown into the sea depending on the area. Orders were given in some villages for the village surroundings to be cleaned of rubbish.

All villages have an ample water supply. In some of the coastal villages water has to be drawn at low tide ~~xxxxxxx~~ from tidal rivers otherwise a canoe trip upstream is necessitated.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In the Lower MINGEN all roads are clean, wide thoroughfares. An excellent motor road joins WATONGPAL and PALMAYAL, this was built by the Army in 1945. The many rivers along this coast are crossed in the dry season by canoe or fording. During the wet season rivers such as the BAIKIMAN are impassable.

The road from POMIO through the Upper MINGEN was built by forced native labour during the Japanese occupation. It is in perfect condition for foot traffic only. The many rivers along the coast were low enabling the patrol to ford them. During the wet season these also flood and are impassable. Two ferrymen are employed, one at the SEBULLI and one at the ESO river. Near the KOKOPC border an alternate road runs around the cliff face and is passable at low tide only.

The road to the Inland MINGEN had been cleaned recently but the brokenness of the country makes marching difficult. Only some of the roads between the villages had been cleaned due to the surprise visit. The road to MARA from GAMMA is almost impossible for carriers as most of the ascents and descents are almost vertical and ropes have to be used continually.

RHP

(4)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluai Selpak is the head of all the MINGEN officials. He has an enormous amount of influence over them and if he directed this into the right channels would be of inestimable value to the Administration. However he has an exaggerated opinion of his own importance which he believes puts him outside the forces of law and order. He has received many warnings in the past and if any more breaches are made action will be taken.

Officials in the sub division have been doing, on the whole, a good job. They are keen and have been well instructed in the past as to their duties. New appointees were all given talks in reference to their duties.

Many new appointments, of Lulusis and Tul Tuls, have been made. The vacancies are due to the previous office holders having died or resigned from old age. PIKALI of MANGINUMA was appointed Luluai. Tulpa of OLAIPIEN resigned so KANGAMUI previously Tul Tul received the position and KOKALDEI has been made Tul Tul. Luluai of WUELA resigned and MBI was appointed in his place. KAUMBI of MUMUL resigned, MBI-IU appointed in the position. The Luluai of WAPA had died and the Tul Tul migrated to GANXA so the vacancies were filled by IOPIS and KAHUPUNA respectively.

All the above appointments were subject to confirmation by the next patrol. If found satisfactory their names will be forwarded for permanent appointments.

CENSUS.

The main work of the patrol was to compile the census and issue new books. This meant, in the greater number of villages, amending the old books of 1947/48. Some villages had not been lined since 1937 and there books had been lost. Mara had not been visited since 1939 and the large number of deaths for that village were caused by the epidemic of 1945. All natives live in settled communities and no trouble was occasioned during the censusing.

There is a slight favourable balance of births over deaths. However the number is so small that if there was another epidemic such as in 1945 then this credit balance would be wiped out over night.

Large migrations have taken place in a number of villages and these are numerated in the Situation. Other migrations are just the normal movement of tribal life, eg. women on marriage going to their husbands village. Many new names were listed in the Inland MINGEN of natives who have been in the area but have not lined before. This is an encouraging sign.

Relevant statistics for the complete MINGEN Sub Division are entered on the Patrol Jacket.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The staple diet of the coastal natives is taro. This is planted out in large areas denuded of all trees and brush. It takes approx. nine months to mature and the resultant taro is very large. Secondary crops are planted but not in any appreciable quantities eg. sweet potato, yam, ibeca, bananas, sugar cane, pawpaws and pumpkin. These natives are able to balance their diet with sea foods which abound in the local waters.

1948

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. cont.

Inlanders cultivate their gardens in a totally different method. The underbrush is cleaned away from an area but then instead of felling all the trees all the branches and foliage alone are removed and burnt. If it is thought that there are too many trees some are completely ringbarked and left to die. Some trees have half the bark removed but locals insist that this is not done for any specific purpose. This I am sure would delay the regrowth of the tree. The taro suckers are then planted amongst the trees which by the time the taro is ready for harvesting has already broken out in new leaves. In this way tree growth is only arrested for a year instead of being removed. The natives plan of garden rotation works on a basis of three years instead of approx. ten years. Even with this method refertilising the ground quickly I think that the plan of rotation should be nearer the five year mark. Gardens were seen about to be cleaned and besides the trees only grass was growing no underbrush at all. As a result of this the taro crop harvested is very small in comparison to its coastal counterpart. Secondary crops such as sweet potato, yam, bananas, corn, sugar cane and pitpitare planted in varying amounts. Terracing was seen in some gardens on steep hill slopes across the valley from MAVU. This was done by trees being placed around the contours of the hill, so breaking the force of the rain run off. Ground built up by these logs tended to make small flat stretched on what was a steep slope.

Tobacco is planted by the inlanders in large amounts. This tobacco is a much better plant than that seen on the coast, the leaves are much longer, broader and in greater number. The dried tobacco is one of the main sources of trade between the inland and coastal people. The selling price is 2/- for a bundle 4" in diameter. Inquiries were made for seed which could be planted at POMIO but it appears that this will not be available for some time.

All coastal villages have their groves of coconuts which are a main part of their diet. MATONG, SALLI, MANTU and POMIO have more than is required for consumption and so they make the surplus in to copra and either sell to local traders or ship to RAHUL.

A number of pigs were seen in all villages. The number never increases to any appreciative amount as they are constantly being killed for feasts. At PULPUL and SALLI the strains have been improved by the presence of a Berkshire boar in either village. The owners of these boars collect quite an amount of wealth through service fees, which is usually one of the resultant progeny.

East villages have a few fowls.

BOMB DISPOSAL.

Two unexploded bombs were discovered by the patrol.

1. An American 100 lb G.P. with tail fuse only found close to the RAHUL resthouse. Ref. (Y)EY302 CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 miles to 1".
2. A 250 lb. bomb down the hill from the managers house on RAHUL Plantation. Ref. (Y)L5189 CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 miles to 1".

Orders were given to the local natives not to touch these bombs and to direct the disposal squad to them when they arrived.

2

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

All claims in the MENGEN sub division were listed thus completing the entire Patrol Post area. Around JACQUINET BAY claims were fairly large due to the big Japanese camp at PALMAMAL. For the remainder of the coastal area the claims were mainly for pigs and an occasional house. Inland areas were not penetrated by the Japanese and so the inhabitants did not sustain any losses.

MISSION.

There is one mission in the division patrolled, this at MAMAL in JACQUINET BAY, with Father Askew a Roman Catholic priest in charge. Most coastal villages are under his missions influence but as yet the inland villages have not been affected. He also runs a small school, but this is mainly for religious teachings.

TIMBER.

Further stands of Kumeraria timber were inspected on both the MOGIGI and TIGI rivers. That on the TIGI is the larger of the two and it is my opinion that it is much larger than the BERGBERG Timber Lease. The natives state that the MOGIGI river area was purchased prewar by the Administration. Inquiries were made of the native owners of the TIGI river area, whether they would contemplate selling the land to the Administration if it so desired. The owners expressed willingness to dispose of the land.

*Sept 7th
Forests*

NATIVE LABOUR.

Labour was signed on at both WUNUNG and BERGBERG during the patrol. However there is still a shortage of labour in the district. Two plantations import foreign labour and so do not have to depend on locals. 43 local natives have signed contracts and there is another 150 approx. working as casuals. 16 of the inland MENGEN are working for the first time at WUNUNG and KOLAI plantations. These natives will be very useful when they return to their villages as very few of the natives, inland, can speak "pidgin".

Native Labour

Most of MAFU Plantation has been divided up between the villages of PULPUL and BOKONGTATA. These villages work the plantation and receive payment for each bag of copra produced.

AIRFIELDS.

The airstrip on the ridge behind PALMAMAL Plantation was inspected. It was found to be in excellent state of repair. Some small brush has grown in the surface dirt on the strip but this could be removed without very much effort.

D.C.A.

.....

(1)

Page No. 13

REPORT ON M.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 4015 I/CPL SAGALAW.

Quite capable, although after 16 years in the force he should be in a position to act on his own initiative.

" " 6053PA Const. IAGWI.

Continues to give the very best of service. An excellent constable.

" " 6145 Const. HANI.

Above average constable. Young yet in a big line of policemen does not push himself forward. Shines when alone.

" " 6117 Const. LUNJABAYI.

Average only.

" " 4025 Const. MAIMEU.

An old hand. Can take charge of a patrol.

" " Const. AMO.

No outstanding points.

" " 6055PA Const. HAMBURAWA.

Lazy and incompetent. Talks too much.

Supt. Police

These seven police were used during the patrol. Four going on the Lower MENGEN patrol, two on the Upper MENGEN and four to the Inland MENGEN.

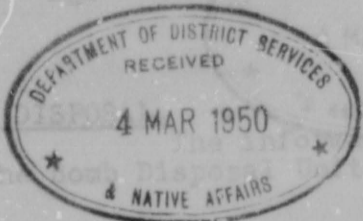
R. Bell

.....P.O.

R.3. BELL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA/ NEW GUINEA

30/13/58



DS 30/13-82

16

District Office,
RABAUL.

24th February, 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.6. of 49/50.
POMIO ADMINISTRATIVE POST, GASMATA SUBDISTRICT.
Mr. R.S.Bell - PATROL OFFICER.

Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded, please. Mr. Bell will note that an extra report "jacket" and map is required for recording at this Office. Only one copy of the "jacket" and map have been received at Rabaul, and this has necessitated copies being made here.

2. Reference is made to my DS 30/13-78 of the 27-1-50, which concerned a previous report by Mr. Bell. The matters of the boundaries concerning the Subdistrict and zone control by the Administrative Post Pomio, were clarified in that memorandum, and since then further instructions have been received by Mr. Bell. It will be noted that the A.D.O. Talasea may visit the KOL Area and that no one shall debar the natives of KOL from visiting the Talasea Coast.

3. The patrol covered some of the most uninhabitable country in New Britain. I refer to the inland MENGEN Area. Mr. Bell's work is up to his usually high standard. The inland villages of MENGEN were visited for the first time in many years and Mr. Bell will continue to patrol these areas now that he has made such an excellent start.

4. HEALTH. It has been decided to go ahead and build a permanent hospital at Pomio. The alternative hospital at Dreña was considered but this project will not be continued with. The hospital at Pomio has since opened; it should serve a good purpose in the Area.

HOUSING. In the Coastal villages of Jacquinot Bay, natives are using corrugated iron and other ex-Army materials for building. This is natural, but care should be taken that the people do not lose the method whereby native materials are used. Corrugated iron etc., will not last forever. Housing in inland areas will improve if continued patrols encourage it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The Paramount Luluai, GOLPAK, is an excellent man and every effort should be made to guide him. If GOLPAK makes errors, they are to be reported to me, when further action will be taken by this Office.

AGRICULTURE. The method of clearing land is most interesting. It is probable that the lack of tools has been responsible for the leaving of standing timber. Every encouragement should be given the growing of the tobacco leaf. A firm at Rabaul is offering a European planter 5/- per lb for a well cured leaf. Something might be done on these lines to encourage an economic crop in the Area.



15

BOMB DISPOSAL.

The information given will be passed to the Bomb Disposal Unit at present working at Rabaul.

TIMBER.

The stands of Timber at TIGMI River have been noted for future reference.

NATIVE LABOUR.

It is noted that the villages of PULPUL and BOKONGTATA are working copra at MAHAU Plantation. Further information is required from Mr. Bell regarding what prices are paid to the natives for this produce.

J.K. McCarthy

.....
(J.K. McCarthy)
District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Copies to:-

A.D.O. KANDRIAN, GASMATA SUBDISTRICT.

O.I.C. POMIO ADMINISTRATIVE POST, GASMATA SUBDISTRICT.

Register

2A

30-13-58


20th March, 1950.

District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAUH.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 49/50
MENGEN - POMIO POST

Subtended are the remarks of His Honour the
Acting Administrator :

"Seen - an interesting report."


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PIA

6

8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 7 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by D.N. ASHTON P.O.

Area Patrolled Villages inland and coastal from KANDRIAN to western boundary with TALASEA SUBDISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Duration—From 19 1 50 to 2 3 19 50
Natives.....

Number of Days 31 DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File G. 30/1

Sub District Office,
Kandrian,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

6th. March 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAU.

GASMATA PATROL REPORT no. 7 of 49/50.

AREA PATROLLED:

All Villages inland and coastal from
KANDRIAN to Western Boundary with TALASEA
Sub-District.

DURATION:

Part (1) 19th. Jan. 1950 - 3rd. Feb. 1950 = 16 Days
Part (2) 16th. Feb. 1950 - 2nd. Mar. 1950 = 15 Days
TOTAL 31 Days

OFFICER CONDUCTING:

D.N. ASHTON P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

- (1) Revision of Census.
- (2) General Administration.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

PASSISMANUA Sub District	-	D.N. Ashton P.O.	Dec. 1949
GIMI & RAUTO INLAND Sub-Division	-	R.S. Bell P.O.	July 1949
COASTAL GIMI & RAUTO & ARAWE Island Groups.	-	L.T. Wolen C.P.O.	Dec. 1949
ARAWA - ITNI River	-	S.M. Foley A/ADO	Sep. 1948
ITNI River - Boundary	-	B.R. Conolly P.O.	May 1947

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Part (1) Reg. No. 3853 Const. MUSLAP
Reg. No. 1887 " SAGINO
Reg. No. 1816 " SIMANGU
Reg. No. 4020 " NIMBE

Native Medical Orderly KOTONG.

Part (2) Reg. No. 1816 Const. SIMANGU
Reg. No. 4020 " NIMBE
Reg. No. 3567 " MANDINA
Reg. No. 5427 " TIMIMBU

Native Medical Orderly MARIMBU.

INTRODUCTION:

All villages between the Head Station at KANDRIAN and the Western boundary with the TALASEA Sub District were visited during the course of this Patrol which was carried out in two sections.

The first portion which embraced all villages along the 125 miles of coastline to the Western village of ALSEGA, was greatly assisted by the M.V. "Tami" which served as Patrol vessel. This ship saved many arduous days canoe work and greatly facilitated the removal of persons, requiring medical attention, to the KANDRIAN Native Hospital. During this period the "Tami" proceeded to PINSCHAFEN and LAB and the Patrol visited the upper PULIE River village of TIMALI and coastal villages from KAUPTIMATI to SAJREN where the vessel was again contacted 6 days after her departure.

In the second sector under review the Patrol canoed to the ALIMBIT River village of NEUNG thence moved inland through Western PASSISMANUA Sub-Division villages to MAKLONGKERANG, crossed the ALIMBIT River and visited all inland RAUTO and GIMI Sub-Division villages before returning to the coast at the mouth of the PULIE River.

The return to KANDRIAN was made partly by canoe and the balance of the journey by coastal road. All villages were given a quick inspection on this second visit.

Last Patrols to the area were as follows:-

- | | | |
|--|-----------------------|--------|
| (1) PASSISMANUA | Dec. 1949 D.N. Ashton | P.O. |
| (2) Inland GIMI and RAUTO | July 1949 R.S. Bell | P.O. |
| (3) Coastal GIMI and RAUTO
also ARAWI Island groups | Dec. 1949 L.T. Nolen | C.P.O. |
| (4) Coastal villages MIELELEK
to ITNI River | Sep. 1948 S.M. Foley | A/ADO. |
| (5) ITNI River to ALSEGA | May 1947 B.R. Conolly | P.O. |

DIARY.

THURSDAY 19th. Jan. 1950.

Left KANDRIAN at 8.40 p.m. aboard M.V. "Tami" for AMCORENG. Anchored at 3.15

FRIDAY 20th. Jan. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") Visited OKUR, WAZUN, and SARA, thence up PULIE River to DIDINOP.

SATURDAY 21st. Jan. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") to LALANG, WAKO, LUPON, MESELIA and DIMCALU.

SUNDAY 22nd. Jan. 1950.

OBSERVED.

MONDAY 23rd. Jan. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") To PILILO Island villages of PALIGMATI and WINGURU. Visited the Rev. Father F. Quirk at PILILO R.C. Mission, thence to ARAWI island (AMULET Plantation.)

TUESDAY 24th. Jan. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") TO KUMBUN Island, spent forenoon with Rev. H. Thompson of the Anglican Mission and inspected KUMBUN Village. To KAUPTIMATI Island where M.V. "Tami" departed for FINSCHAFEN and LAE. Patrol crossed to MAKLO Island by canoe at 4.0p.m.

WEDNESDAY 25th. Jan. 1950.

Left MAKLO at 8a.m. by canoe for MIELELEK. Arrived 2p.m.

THURSDAY 26th. Jan. 1950.

Reached OMOI at 9.30 after 1½ hours canoe trip from MIELELEK. Left OMOI at noon for inland village of TINALI. Camped at 4.15 in heavy rain.

FRIDAY 27th. Jan. 1950.

Broke camp at daylight and reached TINALI at 1p.m. after very hard walk.

SATURDAY 28th. Jan. 1950.

Left TINALI at 8.30 and reached former camp site after 5½ hours heavy walking in teaming rain.

SUNDAY 29th. Jan. 1950.

Left camp at 7.15a.m. and reached OMOI at 11.15a.m. Remainder of Sabteth observed as such.

MONDAY 30th. Jan. 1950.

Left OMOI at 7.20 a.m. by canoe and 4½ hours later reached SAUREN where M.V. "Tami" was awaiting the Patrol. Held sitting of Court for Native Affairs at SAUREN.

TUESDAY 31st. Jan. 1950.

Constable SAGINC despatched to apprehend prisoner who escaped during night. (Aboard M.V. "Tami") To YUNGPUH where new village site was inspected, then to MOLLO and RUNGLO. Tami proceeded to anchorage at Cape Pedder while P.C. inspected new village site of ANIPMETE -- returned aboard 6.30 p.m.

WEDNESDAY 1st. Feb. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") To KALLUNGPAMATE then to AISEGA which was reached at 2.45 p.m.

THURSDAY 2nd. Feb. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") To new village site of AUMO then returned to KALLUNGPAMATE where the people of NAMATOTO and PALILI were "lined". Proceeded to anchorage in lee of Tortoiseshell Islands just before dusk.

FRIDAY 3rd. Feb. 1950.

(Aboard M.V. "Tami") Left Tortoiseshell Islands shortly after first light for islands of KAUPTIMATI, KUMBUN and PILILO, at which places over 60 assembled natives requiring hospitalization were embarked for KANDRIAN. Returned to KANDRIAN at 5 p.m.

4th. - 15th. Feb. 1950.

At KANDRIAN attending to station duties.

THURSDAY 16th. Feb. 1950.

Left KANDRIAN at 10.20 a.m. by canoe for MEUNG. Thence

14

Diary- Thurs. 18th. Feb. 1950 (cont)

Proceeded up ALIMBIT River to junction where carriers were waiting. Patrol moved inland to KAULONG village of PAPSA where camp was set up at 4.15 p.m.

FRIDAY 17th. Feb. 1950.

Left PAPSA at 7.30 a.m. passed through villages of LAWWIN, and TAMANLONGKLONG and reached MAKLONGMERANG at noon. Here a rough bridge was thrown over the ALIMBIT River and one hour after crossing, the Patrol reached ASLIMBUM at 2 p.m.

SATURDAY 18th. Feb. 1950.

Left ASLIMBUM at 7.30 and arrived at AUDI 8.15 a.m. Departed from AUDI at 10.5, reached IAKAS 11.30. Then to WILAMETE and on to MOLLO. Camped in Rest House at 3.35.

SUNDAY 19th. Feb. 1950.

At MOLLO.

MONDAY 20th. Feb. 1950.

Reached MOLOPON at 10.10 a.m. 70 minutes after leaving MOLLO. Pitched leaky tent in heavy rain and with a break about 3 p.m. made a dash to AI-IUMETE and camped in Rest House.

TUESDAY 21st. Feb. 1950.

Reached ANU River at 10.15, one hour walk from AI-IUMETE. Rafted Patrol equipment over by 11.20 and reached GIRING at 12.25. Departed at 2.15 p.m. for IPUK which was reached at 3.25.

WEDNESDAY 22nd. Feb. 1950.

Left IPUK 10 a.m. Reached TAKALAP at 11.05 a.m. Returned to IPUK at 3.40 p.m. Held sitting of Court for Native Affairs until 9.30 p.m.

THURSDAY 23rd. Feb. 1950.

Departed from IPUK 7.45 a.m. Reached KULWANGO 9.45 90 minutes after leaving this latter village, arrived PAUNG at 3 p.m.

FRIDAY 24th. Feb. 1950.

Left PAUNG at 8.45 a.m. and reached TEKARAPNA 10.30 a.m. camped in good Rest House.

SATURDAY 25th. Feb. 1950.

Left TEKARAPNA 7.30 a.m. arrived SUBDIDI at 12 a.m.

SUNDAY 28th. Feb. 1950.

At SUBDIDI.

MONDAY 27th. Feb. 1950.

At SUBDIDI. Attempting to contact absentee natives. Held sitting of Court for Native Affairs.

TUESDAY 28th. Feb. 1950.

At SUBDIDI.

WEDNESDAY 1st. Mar. 1950.

Relined people of SUBDIDI. Left at 7.30 and arrived

Diary Wed. 1st. Mar. 1950 (Cont)

URUN 11.40. Held sitting of Court for Native Affairs. Departed by canoe at 3 p.m. for LALANG which was reached at 6 p.m.

THURSDAY 2nd. March 1950.

Left 0600 by canoe for SARA, WASUM and OKUR. Inspected all villages. Thence to AMGORING where rising sea precluded further use of canoe. Patrol then continued along the good coastal road via MEUNG (ALIMBIT) and IUMIKLLO to KANDRIAN which was reached shortly after 7 p.m.

BOUNDARY TALASEA - GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT

The situation with regard to the five ITNI River villages of KAILUNG PANATE, AUMO, PALILI, IAKATOTO and AISEGA, needs clarifying please.

Although a certain amount of doubt existed, this officer had been under the impression that the ITNI River marked the boundary between the TALASEA and GASMATA Sub-Districts.

Advice was received at RUNGLO that a large number of GASMATA Sub-District natives were gathered at the mouth of the ITNI River awaiting the arrival of the Patrol. Upon landing at the village of KAILUNG PANATE, it was found that the assembled natives numbered 275. These people were from the upper ITNI River villages of RELMEN, NAMATOTO, AUMO, GILVA and GILMIT. They claimed that some two or three years pre-war they had been living on the coast and had come under the Administrative influence of the GASMATA Sub-District. They added that for some obscure reason they were ordered inland about 1938-39 and were then visited by Patrolling officers from TALASEA. The last patrol to these villages was by Mr. P.R. Conolly P.O. from TALASEA in May 1947.

The village officials of AISEGA also stated that about 18 months ago they had been told that in future they would be visited by officials from GASMATA Sub-District, and that WALAWALAPUA was the last TALASEA Sub-District village.

All the people from the inland villages stated that they desired to return immediately to their former coastal sites and indeed the people of RELMEN have been living at the mouth of the ITNI River now for some 3 months. They have built a Rest House a number of good temporary houses and were busy clearing and planting new garden areas prior to the erection of permanent houses, at the time of the Patrol's visit.

While this officer certainly has no intention of "poaching", and indeed has more villages in the GASMATA Sub-District at the present time, than can, with existing staff, be coped with, it was considered that in view of the statements made by village officials, two days could be well spared in the area.

The census was revised, and new books issued, normal routine administrative matters attended to and necessary advice given. Thirteen natives requiring medical treatment were evacuated to KANDRIAN. They were accompanied by several M.T.T.S who had been without medical supplies for some time.

It was clearly explained to these people that further visits from officers of this Sub-District could not be expected until the boundary situation was clarified.

Reference to the map accompanying this report will clearly indicate the position of boundaries requiring settlement please.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

With the exception of the inland RAUTO village of SUBDIDI, the Patrol was well received. People lined readily and comparatively few complaints were received.

Conditions in the small inland hamlet of TINALI were appalling. For several years now, these people have been living in this inaccessible spot, and until now have successfully evaded patrols. When they were told they were to carry a sick member of their community to the coast, that they had to clear their road, and would in future be visited by regular patrols, a hurried meeting of the village people was convened. It was then decided that the village would return to its pre-war site at DIVIN on the OMOI River.

It is considered that this move is a wise one as these people will have unlimited areas of good agricultural land at their disposal near the new site, and in addition will benefit from the sea-foods obtained nearby, and the more frequent visits of patrols.

SAUREN village is peopled by two groups, the original inhabitants who are adherents of the Roman Catholic faith and the Anglicans of YUNGUN. These two factions were brought together by ANGAU shortly after the Allied re-occupation of the ARAWA area and have apparently never lived in harmony. Each group still has its own Luluai and as they are unable to agree on any single matter of village policy, confusion reigns. Only the capable manner in which the village elders have managed affairs, has averted what may have led to serious trouble. They have now decided that for the good of all concerned, the YUNGUN people must return to their former site on the point of that name. YUNGUN was inspected and the immediate movement is endorsed. No further difficulty is anticipated here.

At a sitting of the Court for Native Affairs at SAUREN, native SAPAKMILI was convicted and sentenced to 4 months I.H.L. for having sexual intercourse with TAKANME, a married woman. The Village elders had, with no apparent effect, previously censured this man for his behaviour. SAPAKMILI was being held in custody aboard M.V. "Tami" pending his transfer to the gaol at KANDRIAN, when he escaped by swimming ashore during the night. SAPAKMILI fled to the bush, again taking with him the woman TAKANME. A search has so far failed to recapture this native.

Native NES was convicted and sentenced to 1 month I.H.L. for supplying foodstuffs to SAPAKMILI, contrary to M.A.R. 82 (c).

The GIMI Sub-Division appears trouble free although there is an excessive amount of intra village movement.

The people of IAKAS usually find urgent business to attend to on the North Coast with the approach of a Patrol. They have not lost their technique as about 40% of their number were supposedly attending a Sing-Sing in the TALASEA Sub-District, when this patrol arrived. The Luluai deserves full credit for remaining to greet the Patrol - he explained that all absentees had departed just immediately prior to receiving word of the impending visit. He maintains that he has complete control of his nimble footed fellows and that things were "never better". His neat little village did in part justify his claims.

Sixteen natives who occasionally lined pre-war with the IAKAS, but who have since failed to do so, are settling at a place named WILAMETE which is adjacent to IAKAS. The small hamlets of MEU and MANG are now deserted, the few inhabitants having moved into the TALASEA Sub-District.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: (contd)

Conditions at MOLOPON are very unsatisfactory. There is constant bickering between two clans, one headed by SASIO who holds the official position of Luluai, and the other led by ASAR who is the son of the former Luluai. SASIO appears to have no claim to authority in MOLOPON and with his clan, is moving to AWANGLO where a new village is being built.

On the coast between OKUR and AMGORENG, a new village named ANSENG, is being formed by people who have broken away from their former villages of AI-IUMERE, GIRING and MOLOPON. There appears to be a slight tendency towards a coastwise drift in both the GIMI and RAUTO Sub-Divisions.

The RAUTO people are far more stable than the neighbouring GIMI and are well established in their villages.

A sitting of the Court for Native Affairs was held at IPUK, the defendant charged with Adultery was acquitted. The people of TEKARAPNA have made perhaps the greatest progress of all the inland villages during the past two or three years. They were inclined to be troublesome, but have reacted splendidly to the firm yet just treatment of former officers. The Anglican Mission teacher AIGILO in this village is of great assistance to a Patrol officer. AIGILO has a lot of authority and is a good interpreter.

The far inland village of SUBDIDI has come in for its fair share of terse comment from the two previous visiting officers, Mr. S.M. Foley A/ADO and Mr. R.S. Bell P.O. These officers remarks were no more than justified.

Whilst at IPUK, the writer was informed that at SUBDIDI, there had been a fight in which one native was speared to death and several others injured. This was confirmed when SUBDIDI was reached during the forenoon of the 25th. February. A census line of the village revealed that all those taking part in the affray were present, but that 39 other village peoples were absent. In view of the poor state of affairs prevailing, it was decided to remain at SUBDIDI until such time as the entire village population could be accounted for. This decision was not well received by the SUBDIDI people but when the patrol did not move onward on the second morning, the young men of the village organised parties which scoured the bush, and after nearly four days, brought in all the absentees, some of whom had not been advised of the coming of the patrol. Eleven of the persons brought into the village were charged in the Court for Native Affairs under Section 113 of the NAR. Five were acquitted, one was sentenced to one month I.H.L., one was fined 20/- (fine paid) and four were fined 30/- in default 3 months I.H.L. (one fine paid, 3 default.)

Preliminary investigations into the fight showed that after a comparatively trivial argument over some taro, a few blows were struck. This quickly developed into a brawl in which fighting sticks and spears were used. Many superficial head and body injuries were inflicted and native KALUP, who was speared twice in the stomach, died on the 17th. Feb. 1950, five days after the affray.

When the news of the affray reached the coastal village of LALANG, native SOGE of this village, an aged man of immense power throughout the entire RAUTO Sub-Division, immediately proceeded to KULWANGO where the people were preparing to leave for SUBDIDI for the purpose of making reprisals for the death of KALUP.

The influence of SOGE and the fact that the patrol was already in the adjoining GIMI Sub-Division, was sufficient to deter the KULWANGO from taking any hasty action which may have resulted in further loss of life.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: (cont)

Fearful of the results of their own actions, and expecting an attack from KULWANGO, the SUBDIDI people prepared to repulse them.

About 400 yds. from the village is a small flat topped hillock about 50 feet high. Around the top of this rise encircling an area of some 40 yards in diameter, an 8 foot high pallisade was built wherein temporary houses were built and a supply of food stored. At the perimeter of the stockade, three large trees were left standing. About 20 feet up these trees and made accessible by ladders, three "fighting tops" or spear throwing platforms were built. Some 200 odd spears were stacked on these platforms and shields were strategically placed nearby. Several piles of large lumps of limestone completed the armament.

For a distance of approximately 50 yards out from the base of the hill all bush was felled so that it would be quite impossible for any person to approach within spear throwing distance without being seen. Further, leading from the outer cleared area, a strip of bush about 50 yards wide was cleared, this led to the nearby water supply which was similarly freed from bush.

Subject to an attacking force armed with native weapons only, this fortification would have been practically impregnable.

Before the patrol left SUBDIDI, the pallisade, shelters and weapon throwing platforms were cut down and burnt, while all spears were chopped up and destroyed.

Village officials of KULWANGO, who accompanied the patrol stated that with the patrols arrival and taking into custody of the people implicated, in the killing, they were only too anxious to resume their happy relationship with SUBDIDI.

All persons who took part in the fight have been brought to KANDRIAN. Investigations are proceeding.

The people of SUBDIDI are not wild bushmen. Their village has been patrolled for many years and they are under complete control. It is difficult to believe that at one end of the village stands a Roman Catholic Church in which a Catechist twice daily holds Divine Service, while at the other extremity stood a well constructed fortification prepared to withstand an attack, whether imaginary or otherwise.

More frequent patrolling of this area is essential.

There will be no further trouble of this nature at SUBDIDI.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Throughout the entire area Taro is the staple diet. In the inland areas, particularly the GIMI Sub-Division there is practically no variation from this food throughout the entire year.

The rather more advanced RAUTO people have small areas of sweet potatoes and yams while sugar cane, bananas, pit-pit, aibika and paw paws are occasionally seen. These latter products are, however, not greatly sought after and are indeed something of a rarity.

The people have been encouraged to cultivate these additional varieties and the advantages to be gained by so doing have been explained. A small issue of seed corn which had recently

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK: (cont)

been received from the Dept. of Agriculture, was made to all Village Officials for distribution.

The island people of the ARANE area have insufficient ground available for their needs on the islands and all cultivate areas on the mainland. The necessity of making a canoe trip to the mainland can, to a limited extent, be blamed for the slightly smaller area cultivated by the island peoples. These people, however, are fortunate that the surrounding waters abound in fish, oysters, turtle and dugong and these additions to the diet become apparent with the general better state of health of the island and coastal peoples.

This officer was informed that at KUMBUN, for the past two or three years, there has been a general shortage of garden produce. Enquiries confirmed this condition and it appears that, through no other reason than laziness, the KUMBUN people have gradually allowed their cultivated areas to shrink until at the time of writing there is barely sufficient food for their needs. One instance has been reported where seven successive crops of sweet potatoes were taken from the one area without respite. The KUMBUN people have ample good agricultural ground on the mainland and they have been told to redouble their energies and plant large areas before the arrival of the wet season.

Generally speaking, all natives in the area have paid more attention to their agricultural requirements than have the KUMBUN and all can be expected to live throughout the wet season with no more than their usual food shortage.

All coastal villages have the usual quota of pigs and dogs while fowls are also common. The inland however, particularly the GIMI have practically no livestock, pigs being present in very small numbers. The village of ASLINIBUM has one female pig and AUDI has one male pig. These people have been told that pigs are available from the KANDRIAN Govt. Station, but this announcement has raised not a spark of enthusiasm. They are most apathetic towards the matter of livestock and it is feared that even if good quality stocks were given to these people for breeding purposes, the animal would form the "pièce de résistance" of the first feast.

EDUCATION:

The only educational facilities in the area are provided by the Roman Catholic Mission at PILLILO and the Anglican Mission at KUMBUN. These two Missions maintain Catechists and Mission teachers in various villages, but with the exception of the teacher at AISEGA, they confine their activities almost entirely to Religious worship and are worthless from an educational point of view.

The Roman Catholic Mission school at PILLILO was, owing to the absence of the Sister-in-charge, closed at the time of the Patrol's visit, and no authentic information can be given regarding the activities of this institution.

This officer spent a forenoon with the Rev. H. Thompson of the KUMBUN Anglican Mission, where approximately 30 pupils of both sexes receive educational training. All instruction in English, Reading and Writing (Pidgin English is barred in the school) which is given by the Priest-in-charge, is based on the "PAPUAN Reader" and local stories of native life made up by the headmaster, who also gives weekly talks on hygiene and general knowledge.

EDUCATION: (cont)

The pupils learn to read and write in English and commit the lessons to memory. They read well, their enunciation is excellent and their spelling is good. The Rev. Thompson states however, that these people are without exception, very dull at Arithmetic, and indeed have no desire to learn this subject.

This officer was impressed by the excellent bearing and demeanour of the pupils and all credit is due to the Rev. Thompson for his excellent work in this field.

The pupils were suitably addressed by this officer at the conclusion of an instructive forenoon.

The Western village of AISEGA is fortunate in having a native mission teacher who has been well trained at KUMBUN. This teacher is an excellent type who gives instruction in English as laid down by his parent body. The school and surroundings at AISEGA are a credit to him.

There are no administrative schools in the area covered by this patrol or for that matter, anywhere in the GASMATA Sub-District.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

A coastal road runs from KANDRIAN Westward as far as DIMGALU. Although not all of this was traversed, it is known to be in fair order and is for the greater part of its length level and affords easy walking. The continuity of this road is broken by six large rivers, none of which can be crossed without the aid of a canoe. Permanent villages are conveniently situated at the mouths of all but one of these rivers and no difficulty is experienced by the traveller in obtaining portage.

The Sigul River, to the East of WASUM is however, a obstruction to the main KANDRIAN-ARAWE road and frequently the fortnightly mail runner to ARAWE is delayed, awaiting a passing canoe, as long as 48 hours at this point. This is a serious handicap to effective Administration in this area and a ferryman from the village of WAKO has been appointed to attend to this crossing, which is incidentally, the only crossing served by a permanent ferryman in the GASMATA sub-District.

Parallel to the coast and some 10-15 miles inland is another main patrol road from MAKLONGMERANG to URIN on the EILAK river. This road which is for the greater part favoured by flat terrain and good drainage, is in fair condition. The worst sector is between MOLLO and MOLOPON while the feeder road from LAKAS via WILAMBE to MOLLO is also in very bad condition. Instructions were issued that these two sectors were to be cleared immediately.

Since the last two patrols to this area, quite an appreciable amount of work has been done on these roads, particularly in the Western RAUTO Sub-Division. The most noticeable improvement has been done on the branch road leading from TEKARAPNA to SUBDEDI. Some 18 months ago it took Mr. S.M. Foley A/ADO 9 hours to travel between these villages and 9 months ago 5½ hours were required by Mr. Bell to make the same trip. Due to the efforts of these two officers in insisting upon good roads, great improvements have been made and the time of the slowest carrier on the patrol under review was a few minutes short of 3½ hours. Similar improvements have been made to other sections of this inland road, but more has yet to be accomplished.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: (cont)

The ALIMBIT and ANU rivers are the main obstacles to uninterrupted travel along this inland road. The crossing of the ALIMBIT is accomplished by a temporary bridge which is demolished by every slight rise in river level and the ANU is crossed by the aid of a raft which is hauled across a slow flowing part of this rather turbulent river. Cane suspension bridges could very easily be constructed across both of these rivers well above high flood level but the GIMI and KAULONG natives have not the aptitude for this type of work without guidance. The writer hopes later on in the year to be able to return for a few days to these rivers to give instruction in this simple method of bridge construction. Good feeder roads connect the main coastal and inland roads as follows:

1. KANDRIAN to MAKLONGMERANG via NAKALUNG - AI'IMI.
2. MEUNG to MAKLONGMERANG via PAPSA
3. AMGORENG to MOLLO
4. SARA to IPUK via TAKAMAP.

This entire area is generally well serviced and once the roads are properly cleared in this rain forest area, the natural leaf fall effectively keeps down most secondary undergrowth and little labour is required to maintain the good conditions required.

The rough track leading from OMOI to the upper PULIE river village of TIALI is in deplorable condition and in many places can only be followed with the utmost difficulty. The terrain is steep and rough and no attempt has been made to clean this road.

Westward from OMOI to the ITNI river the immediate coastal belt is, owing to mangrove swamps, not suited to road construction and all intra village movement is of necessity, by canoe.

The old coastal and near coastal road from the ITNI river to the Western extremity of New Britain, has fallen into disuse and it is therefore expected that a considerable amount of labour will be required to put this stretch into good order again. With the return to the coast of a large number of natives this work should not prove overburdensome.

VILLAGES:

(1) INLAND GIMI and RAUTO. It is only within comparatively recent years that the GIMI have, at the insistence of the Administration, abandoned their semi nomadic type of existence and settled in what may be classed as villages. These are still fairly poor, but the people are making stout efforts to accede to the wishes of Patrolling officials.

Houses are invariably of the one type, walled with any available material after the manner of a garden fence, and roofed in the first instance with the leaf of the KUNDA vine. As the thatch deteriorates, GOROGOR, leaves of wild banana, plants and any other foliage considered suitable is thrown on top. This results in a house of untidy appearance and poor weather resisting qualities. Houses are small, side walls being generally of 4 ft. or less in height and through being built on the ground with no raised floor, are damp and unhealthy in a climate with an annual rainfall in excess of 200 inches.

VILLAGES: (cont)

The inland RAUTO have advanced further than their GIMI neighbours in the housing of their peoples. Many RAUTO villages have houses constructed from a timber known locally as GUNG-GUNG. This timber splits readily into planks and is becoming more widely used as a building material.

Rest houses have been built in most main villages in these two Sub-Divisions. While most of these are crude, low roofed single roomed structures, one or two are better and do show that these people are capable of applying themselves to a job of this nature when encouraged to do so. The Rest House at TEKARAPNA is particularly worthy of note and the people of this village are being encouraged to build the same type of house for their own use.

The majority of these inland villages have young coconut palms which have only been planted during the last 3 or 4 years. In the few places where these palms were not in evidence, it was recommended that they be planted without further delay.

The absence of even the most elementary methods of disposal of garbage and human faeces in many of the villages makes instruction in principles of hygiene and sanitation very essential.

General village refuse is scraped away from the near proximity of the houses and has, with time, come to form a surrounding mound, in some instances, 2 or 3 feet in height. This is added to daily and is the foraging spot for myriads of flies. This, in wet weather, makes a natural lake of the village area which is in turn trampled into a ~~mess~~ mass of mud.

The villages of IPUK and KULWANGO have dug small pits to be used as latrines, but they have now outlived their usefulness and are poorly placed. Most other villages use the most convenient place which is generally just outside the immediate border of the village. The resultant unsanitary conditions and danger to health can be well realized when it is considered that many of these villages rely entirely upon surface drainage for their water supply.

In several instances, orders were given for the immediate digging of deep trench latrines. Where this was done, the Village officials were given the necessary measurements and instructions on measures to prevent flooding during the wet season. In several villages where it was considered that owing to the low situation available, flooding of the pits would occur with resultant conditions worse than those at present prevailing, no improvement could be suggested other than that the area used be at a greater distance from the village.

Although general village conditions are far short of the standard desired, these people have taken heed of advice and instruction given and their progress is satisfactory.

(2) COASTAL REGION KANDRIAN - RUNGLU. Natives here vary from excellent at the island villages of PALIGMATI and MAKLO, to very poor at DIMAGALU and OMOI. General conditions are however, much better than those prevailing in the inland villages. With the sea at the front door, the disposal of garbage presents no problem. Pier-type over the water latrines were ordered to be built at SAUREM, OMOI and KAUPTIMALI. These had previously been in existence but through neglect had become unserviceable. It has been suggested that several of the villages built on a red clay soil, plant a type of couch grass. This would tend to check erosion, besides making the places safer underfoot during wet weather. The construction of pig fences around these villages have also been recommended.

VILLAGES: (cont)

RUNGLO, situated at the mouth of the river of the same name, is subject to severe flooding and the loss of pigs and dogs from crocodiles. These people were anxiously awaiting the arrival of the Patrol for approval to move to a new site about one mile further Westward. The new position is an excellent one and the sooner the move is made, the better.

Some of the people of SAUREN are returning to their former site at YUNGUN, which is a good one with water available nearby.

While many people in the coastal villages still adhere to their old methods of building with earthen floors, the tendency now is to use the GUNG GUNG planking for walls and flooring with Sak Sak thatch where available. This type of house when white-washed with burnt lime looks quite attractive and is well suited to the needs of the people.

(3) ITNI RIVER to AISEGA. AISEGA is an old established village, well set out with a school area, Res house and football field. Instructions were given here for 2 new pit latrines to be dug. These will replace those at present existing which are no longer serviceable.

KAILUNGPAMATIE, as the village at the mouth of the ITNI river is named, at present consists of a number of temporary houses only. The building of new houses is being hastened before the arrival of the wet season.

The people of AUMO, GILNIT, GILVA and NAMATOTO as previously mentioned, are returning to their former coastal positions. This was inspected in the case of AUMO- a large coconut grove with water nearby and an abundance of good garden ground.

The obvious advantages of a coastal site should amply reward these people for their mass migration.

Village officials representative of all these new villages and several others where the housing was poor, were taken to KANDRIAN aboard M.V. "Tami" and shown the model type native material house that has recently been constructed there. This house met with their immediate approval and has been recommended as a semi standard type for coastal villages. It now remains to be seen whether the time spent discussing housing and village conditions with the people has been worthwhile.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The following appointments are recommended please.

UI-O as Luluai of WILAMEPE.
 ASAR, son of former Luluai of MOLOPON (Dead) as Luluai.
 SASIA, as Luluai of AWANGLO.
 MUKILO, as Tul Tul of AWANGLO.
 WAKONG as Tul Tul of YUNGUN.

The appointments for Luluais are recommended with due regard to the hereditary or customary rights of all.

AMBIN formerly Luluai of IAKAS, but now of MOLLO, returned his hat of office stating that he was not the Luluai of MOLLO. This is correct and the acceptance of AMBIN'S resignation is recommended.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: (cont)

SAULE is the traditional headman of SUBDIDI and self-appointed Luluai. ANERI has been appointed probationary Tul Tul by a former officer. The permanent appointment of these two officials is not recommended and it is suggested that they be put on probation for a further 12 months.

Both the Luluai and Tul Tul of KAUPTIMATI held office in 1930 and have the old village books in a good state of preservation. Their efficiency has not been impaired by long service.

The general efficiency and attention to duty of officials is satisfactory.

CENSUS:

The Census was extended in all villages visited with the exception of the coastal GIMI and RAUTO and ARAWA island villages where this was done by Mr. L.T. Nolen C.P.O., in December 1949.

The increase of Migrations OUT (68) against Migrations IN (51) is attributed to the gradual move to the coast in the GIMI-RAUTO area, the figures for which were given in Patrol Report No. C.4 of 49/50.

In the 10 villages where the number of male absentees exceeded one third of the male labour potential, notices were posted to that effect.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

The only claim submitted was one for pension for injuries received.

Claims for this area have been completed and payment will be made when funds are available.

MISSIONS:

There are two Religious denominations in the Western sector of New Britain, Roman Catholic and Anglican. The spheres of influence of these two Missions are not clearly defined and in the past there has been a certain bitter rivalry between the two.

The Anglican Mission head station for the area is situated at KUMBUN in the ARAWA group of islands, the Rev. H. Thompson is in charge. The activities of this Mission, which were formerly controlled by the Bishop of Melanesia, now come under the control of the Bishop of New Guinea with headquarters at SAMARAI.

MISSIONS: (cont)

The Anglican Mission has teachers stationed at PIILO, KUMBUN, KAUPTIMARI and MARLO in the ARAWE group, at URIN on the BILAK River, TEKARAPNA in the inland RAUTO and at the coastal villages of SAUREN, MOLLO and AISEGA. A teacher formerly stationed at SUBDIDI has been removed.


The Roman Catholic Mission has two Stations staffed by Europeans in the area.

The Rev. J. J. V. KOPUNEK is stationed at TORUK (near KANDRIAN) and has Catechists in the villages of IUMILLO, AMSORING and OKUR. This Priest is extending his activities to the inland CLM (sub) Division.

The Roman Catholic Mission station at PIILO, was until the end of 1949, staffed by three Europeans. Two Sisters supervised the Educational and Medical facilities provided, while the Rev. Father F. Quirk was the Administration Head. This Priest has since been transferred and his successor is not known to this Officer, having passed through KANDRIAN to take up his duties during the writer's absence on patrol.

It is not known when the two Sisters, who proceeded to PABAUL during the first week of January, are to return.

Catechists under the guidance of the Priest in charge at PIILO are stationed in the RAUTO villages of JPUK, KULWANGCO, YAKAMAP, PAUNG, SUBDIDI, LALANG, SARA and WASUM, and the coastal and island villages of SAUREN, KAILONGPAMATE, RONGLO, OMOI, MIELELER, DINGALU, MESHELLA, LUPON and WANO.


.....
(D.N. ASHTON)
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX NO. 1

TO ACCOMPANY CASMATA PATROL REPORT NO. G.7 of 49/50.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F.

Reg. No. 3953 Const. MUSIAP - An excellent all round Constable. Very capable in the bush and to be recommended for promotion.

Reg. No. 1887 Const. SAGIRO - Good all round Constable. Very smart in appearance.

Reg. No. 1816 Const. SIMANGU - Excellent Constable. Good power of command and to be recommended for promotion.

Reg. No. 4020 Const. NIMRE - Good reliable Constable.

Reg. No. 3567 Const. MANDINA - Good Constable for Patrol work. Smart and attentive to duty.

Reg. No. 5427 Const. TINIMBU - Indolent and lazy. Needs constant supervision.

[Handwritten signature]
O.N. ASHTON
PATROL OFFICER.

[Extensive handwritten scribbles and notes covering the lower half of the page]

2.

APPENDIX NO. 2

TO ACCOMPANY GASMATA PATROL REPORT C.7 of 49/50.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

AREA PATROLLED:- All villages, coastal and inland between KANDRIAN and Western Boundary with TALASEA Sub-District.

OFFICER CONDUCTING: D.N. Ashton P.O.

P.H.D. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:
W.M.O. KOTONG.
W.M.O. MARIMBU.

Of a total of 4280 natives inspected for obvious ailments on the patrol, 137 were ordered to the KANDRIAN Native Hospital for treatment. 69 of these were suffering from YAWS, 52 with tropical ulcers and the remaining 16 from burns, injuries and conditions not diagnosed by this writer.

Approximately double this number with minor cuts, abrasions and tropical ulcers were treated by the patrol Medical Orderlies. Of these, those that do not quickly respond to treatment are to be sent to KANDRIAN Native Hospital.

Although the area patrolled is a large one comprising four separate linguistic groups spread over 125 miles of coastline and inland area, it is not necessary in this report to classify each Sub-Division independently.

In not one single area can the health be termed good.

The posting of a Medical Assistant for patrol purposes only to this Sub-District would really prove beneficial. The establishment by such an officer of temporary dressing stations in convenient villages would, to a large extent, help to avoid the unnecessary long journeys to hospital of patients, many of whom, by the time the patrol arrives, are unable to walk.

Medical Tul Tuls would also receive invaluable training in this way. At present the general standard of their work is poor, but they do a certain amount of good by the prompt application of a simple antiseptic dressing which does much to prevent the rapid growth of tropical ulcers and other infections. M.T.T.s and village officials in this area will not send natives requiring treatment to hospital. Firmer action is necessary to achieve lasting results.

Situated at PILLLO Roman Catholic Mission is a Govt. assisted dressing station. The Sister in charge of this Station proceeded to RABAU on the 4th. January 1950 and at the time of writing (13th. March 1950) is still absent. Medical facilities have not been available over this period.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH: (cont)

It can be justly stated that little benefit has resulted to date from the grant to this Mission. The two villages of SAUREN and DIMBALU, both within this Mission's sphere of influence are its worst advertisement. Sixteen cases from SAUREN and 12 from DIMBALU were ordered to the KANDRIAN Native Hospital. Most of these were cases of YAWS which had been ineffectively treated at PILILO. A maximum of 2 injections were given these patients before they were returned to their villages. Such treatment is useless and has done nothing to give the natives faith in the treatment received at this institution. Some of these people are still receiving attention at KANDRIAN.

People of the TALASEA Sub-District village of ANISUA heard that the patrol was in the GIMI and RAUPO area. Six of them crossed over to MOLOPON and asked the M.F.T. of that village to conduct them to the KANDRIAN Hospital for treatment. The faith they have in the Medical service rendered by Mr. F.N. Green M.A. is well justified.


D. S. ASHTON
PATROL OFFICER.

COFY OF THIS "APPENDIX 2" only forwarded to-

The Medical Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

DS 30/1/3-91.....1/4/50.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA / NEW GUINEA.

DS 30/1/3-91

District Office,
RABAU.

1st April, 1950.



The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT G7 of 1949-1950
D.N. ASHTON - PATROL OFFICER - GASMATA NEW BRITAIN.

1. The above patrol report is forwarded for your information please. I consider that it is a very good report and up to the standard of Mr. Ashton's usual good work.
2. The Administration Trawler "TAMI" was used by Mr. Ashton and served its purpose very well. At a later stage however, the Master of the vessel proceeded to Finschafen. I am informed that the Master of the "TAMI" had direct authority from Port Moresby to proceed to Finschafen, this without reference to Mr. Ashton. It would be better if such applications were made in the first place through the Officer-in-Charge of the Subdistrict. Later the Master of the "TAMI" resigned from the Services and Mr. Ashton was deprived of the vessel for some weeks.

SUBDISTRICT BOUNDARY.

The ITNI River was and still is the Sub-district boundary between Talasea and Gasmata. There is no harm in Officers from the Gasmata Subdistrict visiting these natives and advising them on general Administration matters. The Assistant District Officer, Talasea will continue to visit these villages when patrols work in the KALINGI area. It will be noted that Mr. Ashton mentions that Officers have been instructing the natives of the area where they should make their villages. Natives are free to live where they chose and no orders will be made to remove them either to the coast or the hinterland, without reference to the District Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is a pity that sectarian issues of a religious nature have caused the people of SAUREN to split. However, it is perhaps wise of the natives of YUNGPEW to build another village.

The people of the GIMI who do not seem anxious to meet patrols will improve in confidence as patrols continue.

I have already discussed with Mr. Ashton the affray at SUBDIDI in which one man lost his life. I have instructed Mr. Ashton that I will visit Kandrian as soon as possible after the Easter, when legal proceedings will take place. It is an unfortunate affair and should be regarded more of a brawl than tribal fighting.

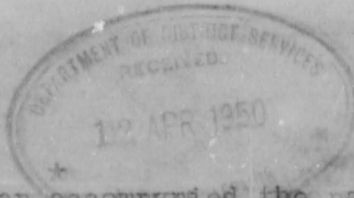
I agree with Mr. Ashton that regular patrols are necessary, although I would point out that Gasmata Subdistrict is the best patrolled in New Britain.

EDUCATION.

Mr. Ashton has discussed the education problems of the Subdistrict with Mr. Boisen at Rabaul.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The report as given in appendix No. 2. has been passed to the Medical Officer, New Britain, for his information and action.



18.

MAP.

An excellent map accompanied the patrol report, however, only one copy was forwarded. This will be kept at Rabaul until copies are made.

J.K. McCarthy

.....
(J.K. McCarthy)
District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Copies to:-

The A.D.O. KANDRIAN - Gasmata Subdistrict.

THE A.D.O. TALASEA Subdistrict.

*Ask D.O.
to forward map
as soon as possible
J 13/4*

CAPE GLOUCESTER



SAURAI
SARAI
SARAI

TRAUMLI

SAGENG

ISEG

RUMO NAMOTO

PALILI

KAILUNGAMITE

ITINI

RIVER SILINIT

RUNGLO

RUNGLO RIVER
RUMETE
RUMETE

RDI RIVER

RDI RIVER

ARRAU
Sub-Div

Cape Rouse

TOTOISHHELL 15

LONGFUN

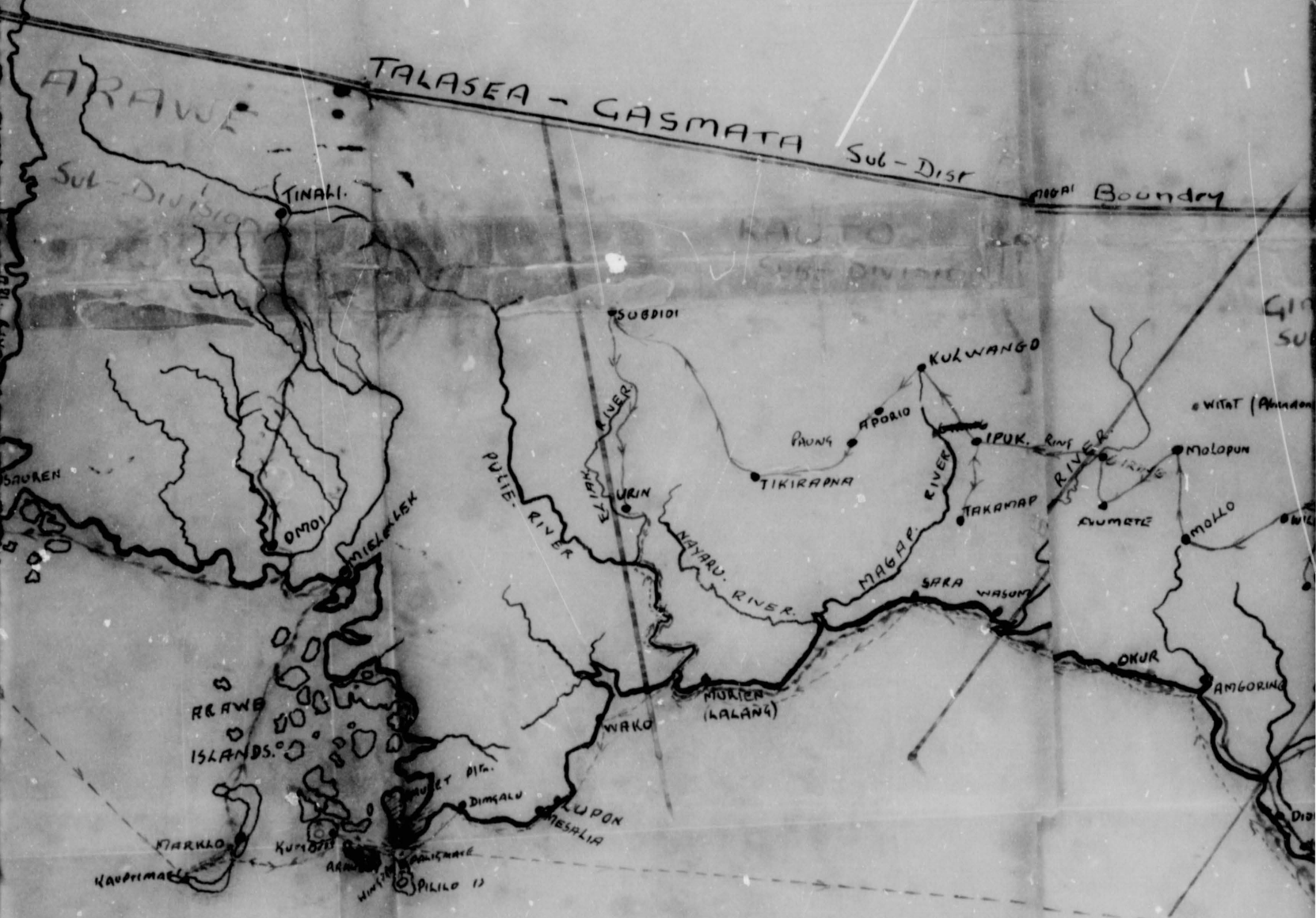
SAUREN

MARK
KAPRIMAR

Sketch MAP OF Western New Britain A Mile.
To Accompany GASMATA Patrol Report No.

LEGEND

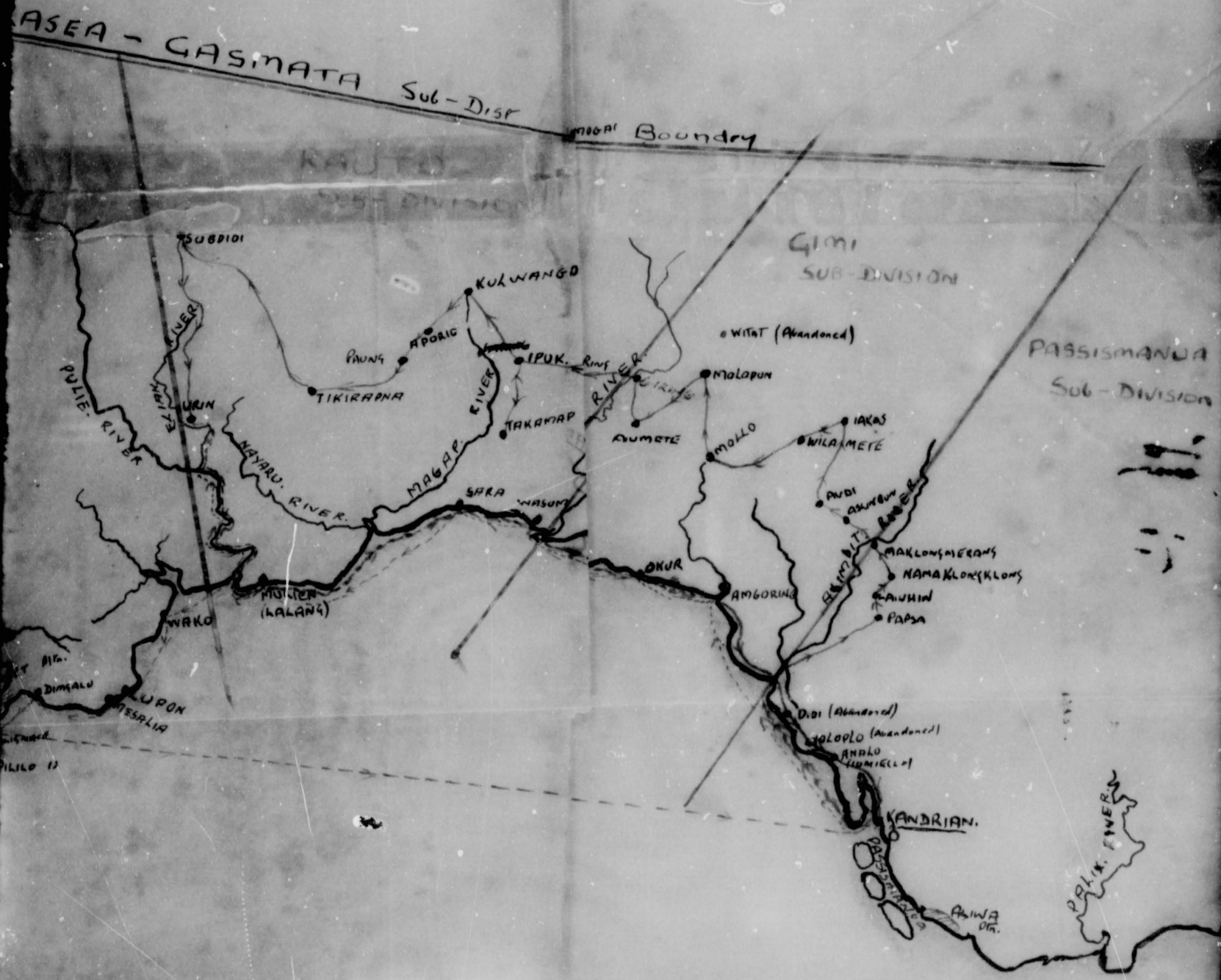
- Villages
- Route followed by M.V. "Tami" → - - - - - →
- Route followed by Canoe - - - - - ←
- Route followed Overland → - - - - - →
- Sub-Division Boundaries
- Rivers
- Missions



Sketch MAP OF Western New Britain A Mile to 1 inch.
 To Accompany GASMATA Patrol Report No 7-49/50 (D.N. ASHTON, P.O)

LEGEND

- Villages
- Route followed by M.V. "Ami" → → → → →
- Route followed by Canoe - - - - -
- Route followed Overland → → → → →
- Sub-Division Boundaries
- Rivers
- Missions





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 8 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by R.S. BELL P.O.

Area Patrolled ESO AND BERGBERG RIVERS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/12/1949 to 2/1/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Friday 16th December 1949.

Patrol gear despatched by canoes at 0800 hrs.
Departed at 0900 hrs., marched through SALI and BOVALPUN and
reached CUTARP plantation at 1430 hrs. Made camp.

Saturday 17th.

Broke camp at 0715 hrs., marched along the beach to
the SIBULI and ESO rivers. Crossed by canoes and continued on to
REINUT. Till 1100 hrs. inquiring into case of sorcery. On to
BERGBERG sawmill where camp was made.

Sunday 18th.

Observed. Arranged for carriers for the morrow.

Monday 19th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., returned through REINUT and
continued on to LAKIRI and PENOI, 0800 hrs. Amended census,
left at 0930 hrs, then marched on inland till 1330 hrs. Made
camp in the bush close to a small river.

Tuesday 20th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and marched on to KIRI,
at 0900 hrs. Spelled then continued on until KAVALI was
reached at 1130 hrs. Amended census during afternoon.

Wednesday 21st.

Left camp at 0600 hrs., marched until 1000 hrs.
when IALA was reached. Spent some time in collecting the
scattered natives before returning to KAVALI. Again amended
the KAVALI census.

Thursday 22nd.

Police sent off at daybreak to endeavour to
collect all the MANI natives and bring them to KAUWA. The
patrol departed at 0700 hrs., descended to the IGD river,
0735 hrs. Completed fording the river at 0830 hrs. and
commenced the climb out of the river valley. Reached the summit at
0930 hrs., marched on to KAUWA at 1000 hrs. Village officials
sent out to round up the scattered villagers.

Friday 23rd.

Police returned from MANI during the afternoon.
Amended the census of KAUWA and marked out site for village.

Saturday 24th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., descended to the ESO river
at 0830 hrs. Crossing of cane suspension bridge completed at
0930 hrs. and the ascent commenced. Climb finished at 1045 hrs.
Marched on to KORA, 1115 hrs. Arrested LELEWIN. Amended
census during afternoon.

Sunday 25th.

Christmas day. At KORA.

Monday 26th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. marched to BAKURIA, 0715 hrs. Amended census, moved off at 0900 hrs. Reached PIAVU at 0930 hrs. and amended the census. Left at 1100 hrs. and arrived at TOILE at 1200 hrs. Amended census of TOILE and BAGITAVI. Camped for the night.

Tuesday 27th.

Departed at 0645 hrs., marched to SENEL 0845 hrs., censusing KULA en route. Left SENEL at 0945 hrs. and arrived at PATURU at 1014 hrs. Amended census, moved off at 1130 hrs. Crossed the tributary of the ESO and climbed up to MOIVI 1300 hrs. Village officials out all day gathering the villagers.

Wednesday 28th.

Amended census before moving off at 0800 hrs. Descended for four hours until the ESO river was reached. Continued along the river to PORA arrived at 1330 hrs. Amended census.

Thursday 29th.

Left at 0700 hrs. crossed the ESO river and continued on to REINUT 0730 hrs. Amended census. Departed at 0830 hrs., marched through the sawmill, crossed the BERGBERG river, arrived at PARILONA, 0930 hrs. Amended census, continued on through TOKAI to LAMLAMBUN, 1200 hrs. Amended census and camped.

Friday 30th.

Departed at 0800 hrs., returned through TOKAI, PARILONA to PARAKAMAM 0930 hrs. Amended census and continued on to make camp at Cutarp plantation.

Saturday 31st.

Left at 0700 hrs., climbed inland till 0900 hrs when the small hamlet of KAPITO was reached. Added names to MOIVI census. Departed at 1100 hrs. and returned to the camp at CUTARP.

Sunday 1st.

At CUTARP plantation.

Monday 2nd.

Broke camp at 0715 hrs. Marched through BOVALPUN and SALI villages and reached POMIO Station at 1200 hrs.

.....

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol covered the No.1, No.2 KOL and TIMOIP Sub divisions. The main objects of the patrol were to check up on the orders given on the previous patrol and to apprehend the murderer of KUMOR.

Very little work had been done by the natives since the last patrol, the natives presuming that, as in the past, it would be years before another patrol visited them. Further orders were given and the villagers warned of another patrol to be made within three months. Regular patrolling every few months will soon bring these natives under Administration control.

LELEWIN, a native of MANI, was arrested for the murder of KUMOR of IALA in January 1948. On the previous patrol inquiries were made into the reported killing but it was not till the patrols return to POMIO that any definite news was received.

NATIVE SITUATION.
NO.1 KOL.

These people are still living in their garden houses scattered over the countryside. There had been little or no work done on the village sites as ordered by the last patrol. The natives state that they have been working continuously planting up new gardens and haven't had the time to build houses. In a few villages a couple of rough frameworks had been erected purely for appearances sake.

BAGITAVI and TORAVILEI who had decided to build a new village at TOILE had cleared the site at the time of the last patrol. However nothing further had been done and now they have decided to go to new positions. BAGITAVI are returning to their old village and TORAVILEI are going to build close to them. The selected sites are very good as they have running water close by.

A small hamlet some two hours walk from CUTARP was inspected. This hamlet is a breakaway section of MOIVI village but they now intend to return to their old village and build houses. PIOVE, a village on the ridge behind MOIVI is now deserted and has been so for some considerable time.

Information was received about some scattered hamlets near the headwaters of the SO river. Judging by past experience it was thought futile to try to contact these natives without them being well prepared. KAVARI, Luluai of KORA was given the task of collecting these natives and to try and get them all to await the next patrol.

KULA, a small village, was missed by the last patrol. They have just returned from the beach and now intend to build a village on the old site.

NO.2 KOL.

The coastal section of this sub division at LAKIRI and PENOI remains the same-- not the best of villages but good in comparison to the inlanders. At KAUWA, the only inland village, a few houses had been constructed but up to the coming of the patrol had not been lived in. Many new names were listed at KAUWA and it now has a population of 147. It will not be long it is thought before one section breaks away and rebuilds the village of LAKIRI NO.1

No.2 KOL cont.

There are still some natives living around MANI who have not been censused. However as most of the men are accomplices of LELEWIN in the murder of KUMOR they hide when they receive news of a patrol.

TIMOIP.

At a meeting held by the last patrol all the headmen decided to build their village at KIRI. However it was ~~it~~ discovered that the village had been built at KAVALI some two hours walk further inland. The reason for not building was that the land did not belong to the present headmen. Still the present site is good and a large village had been built.

A small number of natives are still living around IALA. These were not contacted. There is also a small hamlet ~~atixka~~ at LOPEI consisting of natives from the old village of DANPUR. Village officials were sent in to these areas in an endeavour to collect them for the next patrol.

There has been two feasts of late. One held at KAVALI at the beginning of the month and the other at PARILONA at the end of the month.

.....

A number of Courts of Native Affairs were held throughout the patrol. A charge of sorcery was laid against a native of KAUWA after the death of NAMI wife of the Luluai of PENOI. KAMUNTE was sentenced to three months I.H.L.

LUALI of REINUT was sentenced to two months I.H.L. for adultery.

LAE of MOIVI received three months I.H.L. for receiving stolen property.

TININGELI of KAUWA was sentenced to one month I.H.L. for stealing.

Many minor disputes were brought and settled amiably out of court. It is good to see these small complaints being brought in for settlement. It shows that the natives are commencing to look to the Administration for advise and help in their village affairs.

In January 1948 a murder was committed at IALA in the TIMOIP sub division. LELEWIN of MANI desired the wife of KUMOKAI so he collected nine natives from MANI and surrounded IALA. LELEWIN killed KUMOR, KUMOKAI's brother, and wounded KUMOKAI. LELEWIN was caught at KORA on the 24th December.

RESTHOUSES.

In this respect the natives have excelled themselves. Good new resthouses have been built at KAVALI, KAUWA, KORA, TOILE, SENEL, PATURU and PORA. They are spacious well constructed residences which show that the natives have the ability to build good houses.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area had undergone an amazing change. Practically all had been freshly cleaned and were good with the exception of a few which were still in a state of disrepair. The roads were fully repaired and the size of the population had been increased.

3

Page No. 6.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The health situation has not changed appreciatively since the previous patrol. If possible, there are more sick than ever. As reported before hookworm, yaws, tropical ulcer, scabies and eye diseases are very common and almost everyone has either one or two of these complaints.

Whilst the census was being taken, all the sick people were marked and told to hold themselves ready to proceed to POMIO as soon as they received word that the hospital had opened. It was expected that this would be in the early part of January, but now through the non arrival of stores late January is appears to be the likely date.

D.P.H.

The village of REINUT was in the most deplorable state ever witnessed. All the villagers were covered in scabies and sores whilst some has large tropical ulcers and yaws. The whole village was marked to go to hospital as soon as possible. If, on their return to the village, after treatment has cleaned up all their ills, they again become infected, application will be made for these people to be returned to their tribal lands. The present site of REINUT was the position of a MENGEN village prewar. However due to the abnormal amount of sickness experienced by the MENGENS they moved away from the spot.

Instructions were given in relation to hygiene and sanitation. These natives are so primitive that it was judged a waste of time at this stage ordering latrines to be built.

The main food and practically the only food grown in the area is taro. The TIMOIP and No. 2 KOL had a plentiful supply but the No. 1 KOL are still waiting for their gardens to reach maturity. There is no other major crop planted. Each native may plant a few bananas, yams, sweet potato or ibeca.

There are not very many pigs in the area. Reason for this is that during the epidemic, when large numbers of natives were dying, the owners of pigs decided that if they were about to die they may as well do it with a full and ~~satisfied~~ satisfied stomach. In the last four years the number has slowly increased.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area had undergone an amazing change. Practically all had been freshly cleaned and were good wide thoroughfares. The longer stretches between PENOI & KAVALI, KAUWA & KORA had not been cleaned fully but for the size of the population a creditable attempt had been made.

From MOIVI to PORA the patrol used a new road which followed the contours of the hills so saving much climbing. The natives were told to leave the old road and concentrate on cleaning the new one.

There is only one bridge in the area, that one crossing the ESO river between KAUWA and KORA. This has, in the past, required continual renewal after every flood. A new position was picked out for the bridge so that when built it should be well above the flood water level. Instructions were given for a cane suspension bridge to be built and kept in good repair. Another cane suspension bridge is to be built across the IGO river between KAVALI and KAUWA. The IGO river is fordable during the dry season but would be impassable during the wet.

CENSUS.

The census was amended in all the villages visited. In the three months since the last census there has been an increase of 9 caused by the births exceeding deaths. With 27 women noticeably pregnant it appears that there will be a continued increase. A large increase was caused through the number of new names listed. There are undoubtedly many more natives who have not reported for census. These will gradually be collected by subsequent patrols.

The laborers sleep in their villages at night and also the week ends are spent in the village.

NAIVE AGRICULTURE.

The main food and practically the only food grown in the area is taro. The TIMOIP and No. 2 KOL had a plentiful supply but the No. 1 KOL are still waiting for their gardens to reach maturity. There is no other major crop planted. Each native may plant a few bananas, yams, sweet potato or ibeca.

There are not very many pigs in the area. Reason for this is that during the epidemic, when large numbers of natives were dying, the owners of pigs decided that if they were about to die they may as well do it with a full and ~~satisfied~~ satisfied stomach. In the last four years the number has slowly increased.

.....

2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village officials have improved since the last visit, but are still on the whole a poor lot. All were again instructed as to their duties and obligations.

A number of new appointments were made. ~~MAN~~
MAU-ULI to be Luluai of KAVALI.
BAKALTE to be Tultul of KAUWA.
MUNGU to be Tultul of BAKURIA
LOPA to be Tultul of BAGITAVI

The above were appointed on probation, subject to confirmation by following patrol and approval by headquarters.

It was found that of the officials appointed on the last patrol LONGAMAL and MANGAN of KIRI were both incompetent. The other officials were found to have made some effort to carry out orders and they should, in time, become efficient.

Luluai KAVARI and TUVI of KORA and PARILONA respectively are the most promising officials in the three sub divisions.

NATIVE LABOUR.

There are 70 natives at present at work. Of these, 70 work within the district, at either CUTARP Plantation or BERGBERG Sawmill. The greater percentage are casual labourers.

Two villages, REINUT and PARAKAMAN adjacent to BERGBERG and CUTARP have been over recruited, to the extent of 50%. However it is not thought that this will cause any depopulation or food shortage in the villages. All gardens have been planted leaving only cleaning for the women folk. The labourers sleep in their villages at night and also the week ends are spent in the village.

NAIVE AGRICULTURE.

The main food and practically the only food grown in the area is taro. The TIMOIP and No.2 KOL had a plentiful supply but the No. 1 KOL are still waiting for their gardens to reach maturity. There is no other major crop planted. Each native may plant a few bananas, yams, sweet potato or ibeca.

There are not very many pigs in the area. Reason for this is that during the epidemic, when large numbers of natives were dying, the owners of pigs decided that if they were about to die they may as well do it with a full and ~~satisfied~~ satisfied stomach. In the last four years the number has slowly increased.

.....

1

ice,

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

- Reg. No. 4015. L/Cpl Sagalang. Not outstanding but steady and reliable.
- Reg. No. 6145. Const. Kaki. Excellent. Most promising member of the detachment.
- Reg. No. 6117. Const. Kunjabari. Average constable. Needs watching continually.
- Reg. No. 4023. Const. Maimbu. Does not impress.
- Reg. No. Const. Anie. Carries out all orders faithfully but has not initiative.
- Reg. No. 6055 PA Const. Hamburawa. Has to be watched all the time. Very poor worker but a big talker.

R.P.C

g

R.S. Bell

.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

9
File 30/1

Sub District Office,
Kandrian,
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.

24th. March 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. G.8 of 49-50

POMIO ADMINISTRATIVE POST, GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

MR. R.S. BELL PATROL OFFICER.

The above report is forwarded for your information please. This report has apparently been slightly mutilated and delayed in the post. An additional copy of the Patrol Jacket and the village population register (the latter for P.H.D.) have been prepared at this Office. Mr. Bell was not aware of these requirements at the time he submitted his report.

The Patrol has been carried out by Mr. Bell in his usual conscientious manner. Mr. Bell is a tireless worker and this Sub-District is fortunate in having an Officer of such energy posted to POMIO Administrative Post.

It is difficult to follow the course of the Patrol from the only available map at Sub-District Headquarters and the O.I.C. POMIO is being asked to submit, at his convenience, an overlay map of the entire POMIO Administrative area so that Sub-District maps may be brought up to date. A copy of this will then be sent to District Headquarters for reference purposes.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

It is expected that the recent establishment of a permanent Native Hospital at POMIO will do much to improve the general standard of health.


Much patience is required in giving instruction in hygiene and sanitation to such primitive natives. Progress may appear to be slow or even a negative quantity to Mr. Bell during his term of office, but if his good work is continued, much will be done towards the eradication of such diseases as hookworms.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: PIGS.

Arrangements will be made immediately for the supply of pigs for distribution or breeding purposes from either RABAU or this Sub-Station.

GENERAL:

The great improvement noticed in the condition of roads in the area is an excellent sign and is indicative of general Administrative progress in the area.


.....
(D.N. ASHTON P.O.)
O.I.C. KANDRIAN.

Copy to O.I.C. POMIO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA/ NEW GUINEA.

20/3/50
10 ✓



DS 30/1/3-95

District Office,
RABAUL.

18th April, 1950.

20th April, 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SUBJECT : PATROL REPORT G8- 1949/50.
KOL AND TIMOIP AREAS - POMIO
MR. R.S.BELL - PATROL OFFICER.

early as possible because patrol reports are often forwarded to

1. Honour the Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded for your information, please.

2. The patrol is one of a continued series that have for their objective the consolidation and civilization of the area. Much good work has been done by Mr. Bell, who is I consider, one of the most painstaking and vigorous Officers in New Britain. Mr. Bell is tackling a most difficult task with initiative and action. Continued patrols will eventually bring these hitherto neglected people under full control. Previous reports by Mr. Bell refer to the same areas.

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

COPIES TO:-

- A.D.O. KANDRIAN.
- O.I.C. Pomio Administrative Post, POMIO.

D.O. N.B. (2)

Cosmopolitan P/R. 8-1949-50

Please ask the P.O. to forward a map as early as possible because patrol reports are often forwarded to his Honour & he insists on a map. We require one too.

The vigorous patrolling which is being undertaken in the sub-districts of New Britain has been started. It was long overdue.

Extracts to D.A.A. with census & R.P.C. 27/4

at

14

RATIC

DS.30-13-62

RABAUL
NEW BRITAIN

28th April, 1950.

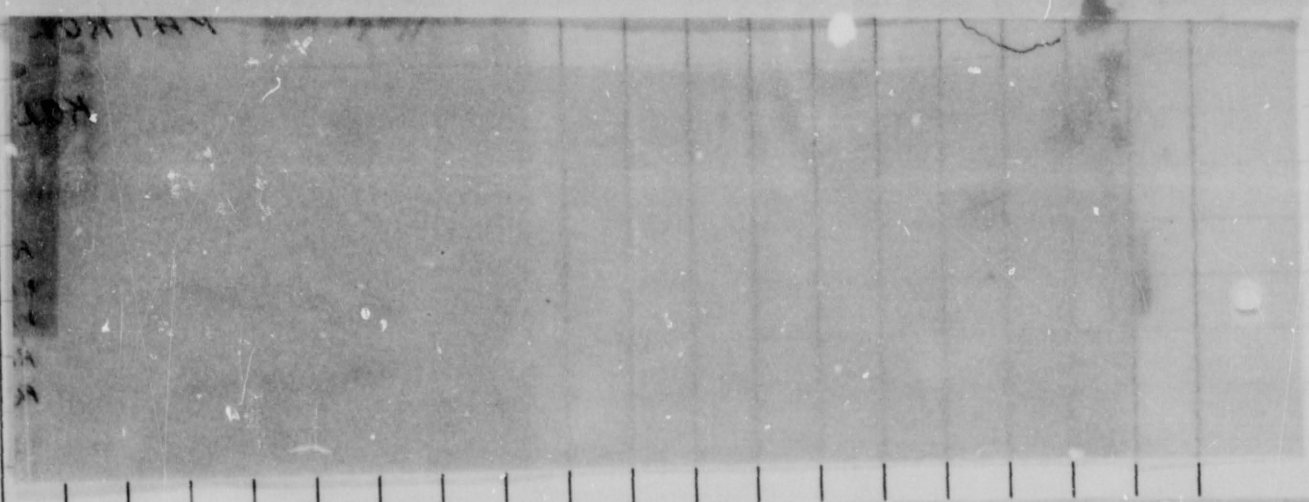
GASDATA PATROL REPORT No. 8 - 1949/50

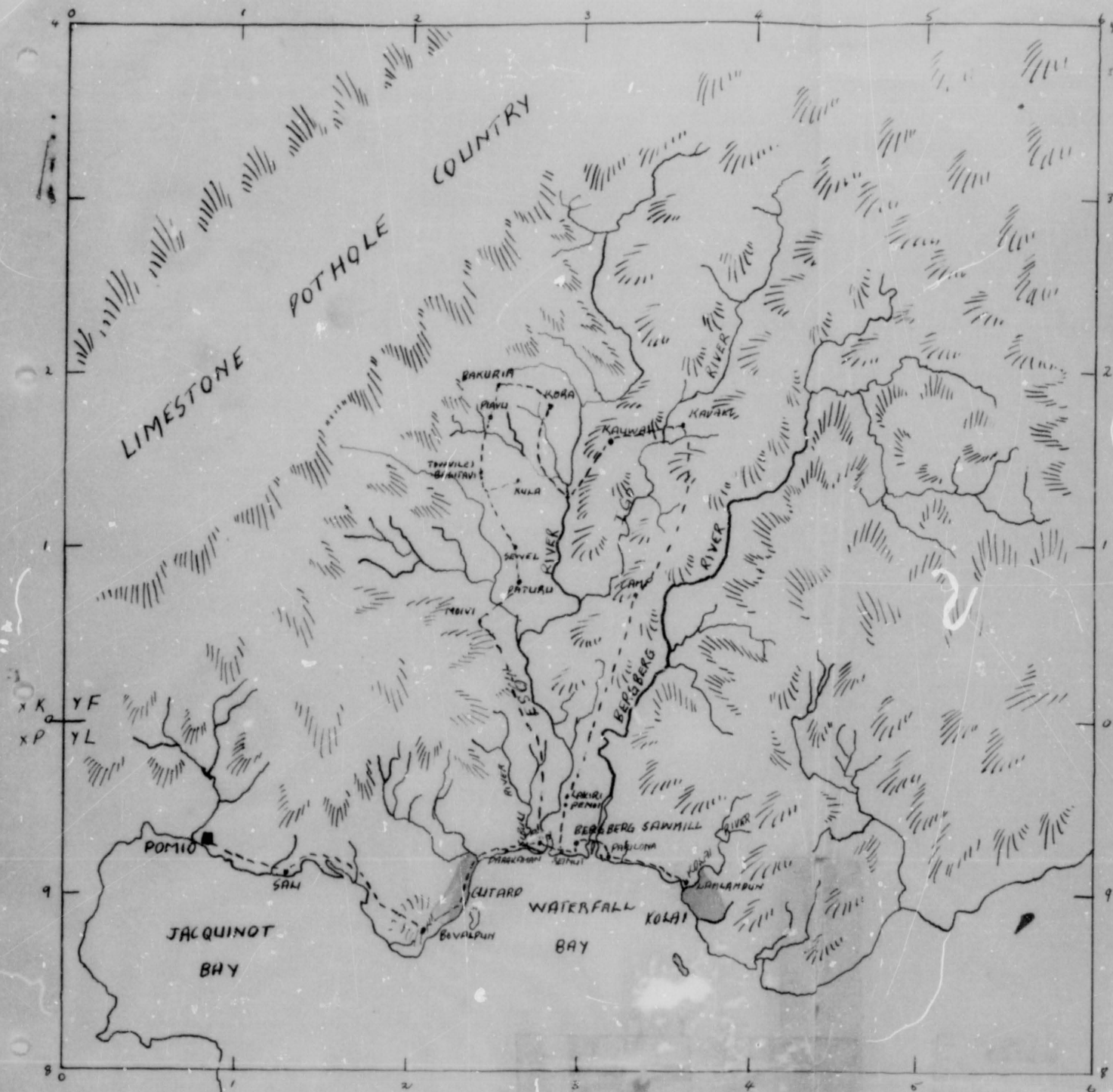
Please ask the Patrol Officer to forward a map as early as possible because patrol reports are often forwarded to His Honour the Administrator and he insists on a map. We require one also.

The vigorous patrolling which is being undertaken in the sub-districts of New Britain has been noted. It was long overdue.

(Signature)
(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

0/11 20/5. ✓





PATROL NO G of 1949/50

KOL-TIMOIP SUB DIVISIONS

- ROADS - - - - -
- RIVERS ~~~~~
- VILLAGES •
- RIDGES [hatched pattern]
- PLANTATION [stippled pattern]

SCALE 4 MILES TO 1"
CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN.

H. Bell P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 9 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by L.T. NOLEN C.P.O.

Area Patrolled COASTAL PASSISMANUA ; GASMATA AND INLAND GASMATA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Duration—From ¹⁵ ² ⁵⁰ ³ ³ ⁵⁰ Natives.....
15/3/19.50 to 24/3/19.50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol REVISION OF CENSUS ; INSPECTION OF VILLAGES ; GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

1a

10
13

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File G.

Sub District Office,
Kendrian,
CASMATA SUB DISTRICT.

3rd. April 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAUL.

CASMATA PATROL REPORT no. 9 of 49/50.

REPORT OF PATROL TO:

Coastal PABISMANUA and CASMATA Sub-Divisions
and Inland CASMATA Sub-Division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING:

L.T. NOLEN CADET PATROL OFFICER.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

- (1) Revision of Census.
- (2) Inspection of Villages.
- (3) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL:

Part A. 15th. Feb. - 3rd. March	= 18 days
Part B. 15th. Mar. - 24th. March	= 10 days
TOTAL	<u>27 days</u>

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Reg. No. 2517	Const.	TOMBUI
Reg. No. 3909	Const.	IWAUOGER
Reg. No. 3908	Const.	SAMABIAN
Reg. No. 4023	Const.	WAINBU
Reg. No. 5007B	Const.	MUBA
Reg. No. 6144	Const.	SEK

Native Medical Orderly ULELIO

APPENDICES:

- 1. Report on N.G.P.F.
 - 2. Medical Report.
 - 3. Map (Part A and B)
-

DIARY: PART A.

Wednesday 15-2-50.

Departed KANDRIAN noon on M.V. MAINIRO. Arrived ABLINGI 5.15P.M. and stayed overnight.

Thursday 16-2-50.

Paid for Sak and arranged for its drying and storage. Departed on M.V. MAINIRO and arrived GASMATA 5.15P.M. Stayed overnight.

Friday 17-2-50.

Left GASMATA by canoe at 7.45 A.M. and arrived at KALAGEN at 8.45A.M. KALAGEN inspected and census amended. Departed at 10.30A.M. and arrived at AMATO at 11.00A.M. Lined and inspected village and, after lunch, departed for AKUR. Arrived AKUR at 2.00P.M. after crossing narrow passage. Amended census and inspected village before departing by canoe at 3.15P.M., arriving ANWIN at 3.55P.M. Village lined and inspected and departure made at 6.00 P.M. Arrived back at GASMATA at 7.00P.M. Again stayed overnight at GASMATA.

Saturday 18-2-50.

Departed GASMATA at 7.30A.M. proceeded by canoe to KALAGEN thence by road to AU arriving at 9.35A.M. Paid for Sak and arranged for drying and storage. Amended census and inspected village before departing at 11.10A.M. Arrived AVIO at 1.35P.M. having come part way by road and the balance by canoe. Lined and inspected AVIO and once again arranged for drying and storage of Sak Sak awaiting suitable transport to KANDRIAN. Left AVIO at 6.30 P.M. and arrived by canoe, back at GASMATA at 9.15P.M. Again stayed overnight at GASMATA.

Sunday 19-2-50.

Broke camp at GASMATA and leaving by canoe at 7.30A.M. reached the mainland at 8.15A.M. Prepared cargo for carrying and proceeded by road to WAKIS arriving at 10.30 A.M. Made camp and had lunch before leaving again at 11.25A.M. Moved inland to AMI which was reached at 1.15P.M. After short rest census was amended and village inspected. Left AMI at 3.35P.M. and arrived back at WAKIS at 5.45P.M. Stayed overnight at WAKIS.

Monday 20-2-50.

WAKIS census amended and village inspected. Left 10.00A.M. and arrived at GEMATA at 11.00A.M. where census was amended and village inspected. Departure made in heavy rain at 2.00 P.M. and proceeding by road, arrived at OGILIMI. This small village was lined and inspected and departure made at 3.25P.M. ARRIVED at ZEBU at 3.55P.M., amended census and inspected village whilst camp was being made. Stayed overnight at ZEBU.

Tuesday 21-2-50.

Left ZEBU Rest House at 8.35A.M. and arrived at SIGILWA at 9.20A.M. Amended census and inspected village before departing at 11.10A.M. Proceeded by overgrown road to mouth of

Tuesday 21-2-50 (cont)

ANWEK River which was crossed by canoe to RING RING arriving at 12.5P.M. Inspected GAWATA Airstrip whilst lunch was being prepared. After lunch lined and inspected village. Held up by heavy rain but finally left at 3.19 P.M. and, after again crossing ANWEK River, arrived at AKUM at 5.30 P.M. Stayed AKUM overnight.

Wednesday 22-2-50.

Broke camp at 10.5A.M. after lining and inspecting village. Proceeded by road thence canoe to AVIMAIN arriving at 10.25A.M. Census amended, village inspected and departure made at 11.50A.M. Arrived at AKIVOK at 12.50 P.M. which, after lunch, was lined and inspected. Mr. J. Stokie visited AKIVOK during afternoon. Made camp and stayed overnight.

Thursday 23-2-50.

Broke camp at 7.45A.M. and proceeded by canoe to LULAKEVI which was reached, after calling in at RING RING Plantation, at 9.40A.M. Camp made whilst census was being amended and village inspected. After lunch, 12.30P.M., left LULAKEVI and proceeded by a "would be" road to inland village of ZITUS which was reached at 2.00 P.M. After amending census and inspecting village, departed at 3.45P.M. Returned to coast through LINDENHAFFEN Plantation. Reached coast at 6.00P.M. and stayed overnight at Plantation.

Friday 24-2-50.

Departed LINDENHAFFEN Plantation at 11.30A.M. and crossed by canoe to PARONGA arriving at 11.40A.M. Small village lined and inspected and departure made by canoe at 12.20 P.M. Having lunch en route, arrived at ATUI at 4.00 P.M. Camp made whilst village lined and inspected. Stayed overnight.

Saturday 25-2-50.

Broke camp at 8.30A.M. and proceeded by canoe to PEILOLO arriving at 9.25A.M. Amended census and inspected village before departing at 11.00A.M. Arrived FULLBORN Plantation at 12.30P.M. Stayed overnight.

Sunday 26-2-50.

Left FULLBORN Plantation at 9.00A.M. aboard Mr. J. Stokie's workboat and arrived at REMGAINI at 10.30 A.M. Amended census and inspected village before departing, again on workboat, at 1.15P.M. Arrived AWUL and discovered that it and TAVALO had recently been visited by Mr. R. Bell, C.I.C. POMIO. Stayed overnight at AWUL.

Monday 27-2-50.

After quick inspection, left AWUL at 8.30 A.M. by canoe, on return journey. Arrived at TAVALO at 11.50 A.M. and after lunch, 12.15P.M., set out along coast road. Arrived REMGAINI, very tired, at 3.45P.M. Stayed overnight.

(10)

Tuesday 28-2-50.

Broke camp at 7.30A.M. and proceeded to nearby village of ALOR. Amended census and inspected village before departing by canoe at 9.45A.M. Arrived at KAS KAS at 10.50A.M., lined and inspected village. Left by canoe at 1.10 P.M. and proceeded to mouth of AWIT River thence by road to FULLEBORI Plantation. Arrived at Plantation at 4.15P.M. and stayed overnight.

Wednesday 1-3-50.

Left FULLEBORI Plantation at 9.00A.M., travelled day and night by canoe stopping only to change canoes and crews.

Thursday 2-3-50.

Arrived ABLINGI at 9.00A.M. Changed canoe and crews and had a quick breakfast before departing. Held up at NUS NUS point by heavy seas. Again travelled all night by canoe.

Friday 3-3-50.

Travelled by canoe as far as PALIK River where heavy seas forced patrol ashore. Proceeded by road to ALIWA Plantation arriving at 2.30P.M. After lunch proceeded to KANDRIAN by canoe arriving at 4.45P.M.

PART -B-Wednesday 15-3-50.

Departed KANDRIAN again at 11.55A.M. by canoe and arrived at ALIWA Plantation at 1.00P.M. Had lunch and prepared cargo for carrying. Left ALIWA Plantation at 2.35P.M. and moved on by road to KALAMLO arriving at 3.25P.M. Lined and inspected village whilst camp was made. Stayed overnight.

Thursday 16-3-50.

Broke camp at 7.30A.M. and moved on to RERENG arriving at 9.00A.M. Amended census and inspected village before leaving at 9.55A.M. Crossed PALIK River and OUM River having lunch at the latter. Arrived MAGURIEN at 5.00P.M. Made camp and stayed overnight.

Friday 17-3-50.

Lined and inspected village before making departure at 11.00A.M. Marched along the beach to new village of MALUM near the mouth of the ANDRU River arriving at 12.30P.M. Had lunch before lining and inspecting village. Left MALUM at 3.00 P.M. and crossed to SEP SEP by canoe. Arrived SEP SEP at 4.00P.M. and made camp. Investigated alleged murder by female of her new born child. All concerned despatched to KANDRIAN. Stayed overnight.

Saturday 18-3-50.

Broke camp at 8.30A.M. and proceeded to AMBONGI by canoe arriving at 9.30P.M. Changed canoe crews at AMBONGI.

9

Saturday 18-3-50 (cont)

and pushed on to KAVENG arriving at 11.15P.M. Had lunch before leaving KAVENG at 12.15P.M. for NAULA on the mainland. Reached NAULA at 1.15P.M. where census was amended and village lined. Departed from NAULA at 2.45P.M. and crossed to MALENGLO by canoe arriving at 4.15P.M. Made camp whilst one complaint was heard. Stayed overnight.

Sunday 19-3-50.

Left MALENGLO at 12.30 P.M. and crossed to ABLINGI by canoe arriving at 5.15P.M. stayed overnight.

MONDAY 20-3-50.

Departed ABLINGI for ATIVI arriving at 9.35A.M. Lined and inspected village before returning to ABLINGI at Noon. Amended census and inspected ABLINGI village in afternoon. Again stayed overnight at ABLINGI Plantation.

Tuesday 21-3-50.

Awaited favourable wind and left ABLINGI at 11.00A.M. arriving AI'UEP at 1.20P.M. Village inspected and census amended before leaving at 5.00 P.M. Arrived MALENGLO at 6.20P.M., made camp and stayed overnight.

Wednesday 22-3-50.

Inspected MALENGLO and amended census before departing at 10.50 A.M. for KAVENG which was reached at 12.15P.M. Lined and inspected KAVENG before making departure at 1.25P.M. Reached AMBONGI at 3.25P.M. lined and inspected village. Left at 4.50P.M. and proceeded to SEP SEP arriving at 6.20 P.M. Made camp and stayed overnight.

Thursday 23-3-50.

Lined and inspected SEP SEP before departing at 10.00A.M. Forced by heavy seas to go ashore at OUM River at 12.35P.M. Had lunch and prepared for sick people and carriers before departing by road at 3.50 P.M. Arrived PALIX River at 4.50P.M. Inspected settlement whilst camp was made. Stayed overnight.

Friday 24-3-50.

Broke camp at 8.00A.M. and proceeding along coastal road, arrived ALIWA Plantation at 11.30A.M. Obtained canoes and after lunch moved on to KANDRIAN which was reached at 2.50P.M.

INTRODUCTION:

Approximately 110 miles of coastline were covered as well as the inland villages of the CASMATA Sub-Division. The patrol was carried out in two sections. Firstly, all villages between AWIO and AWUL were visited and later, the villages between KANDRIAN and ABLINGI.

8

INTRODUCTION: (cont)

Most recent patrols to this area were:-

- KANDRIAN to ABLINGI - Mr. D.W. Ashton P.O. in Nov. '49
- AWIO to AWUL - Mr. S.M. Foley A.D.O. and Mr. R. Bell P.O. in May '49.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

As the natives had not been forewarned of the coming of the patrol, it was met, in most cases, with a certain degree of frustration. This was especially noticeable in villages in the GASMATA area and to the east.

The writer is of the opinion that the people of the GASMATA Sub-Division are in urgent need of closer supervision than they have been receiving since the abolition of GASMATA as a Government Station. These people have fallen into a laukadalsibal state and seem to have adopted an out-of-sight-out-of-mind attitude towards the Government.

Natives from various coastal villages have collected at the mouth of the PALLK River to form a settlement of about 30 people including men, women, and children. The ground is rich river flats and therefore ideal for gardening. The people collected there, supply food to anyone passing by, especially travellers to and from KANDRIAN. These people were approached by the writer with regards their permanent settlement. After some discussion, they decided on the site for a permanent village and expressed the desire to have their own village officials appointed instead of having to travel many miles, in some cases, to line in their former village. The suggested village site was inspected by the writer who recommends that these people be allowed to make a permanent settlement there.

The writer was informed, by officials of several inland villages, that they had recently been visiting the inland peoples and that these people have been returning their visits. The inland people preferred to, have not been visited by Government officers. The writer was unable to discover whether this fraternisation between two peoples, who have, in the past, been sworn enemies is a genuine desire by the coastal people to introduce the white man's culture to the inland people, or whether it has a mission or commercial backing.

A few minor disputes were settled during the patrol mostly concerning debts. One female from SIAM, who was brought before the writer at SEP SEP, was put in the charge of a policeman and sent to KANDRIAN after pleading guilty to having killed her new born child.

A native, met at the mouth of the CUM River, claimed that he had never lined for census. He lived prewar in the vicinity of SIAM but when some native police shot several natives at SIAM, he, with many other, scattered into the bush. He stated that many of those who fled with him are still in the bush living as nomads afraid of the wrath of the Government.

The Luluai of AUL, accompanied by most of his line, met the patrol at MAGURUM. He expressed the desire to move his village down to the coast. His reason for this request, was that

NATIVE AFFAIRS: (cont)

a large number of inhabitants of AUL had recently died through sorcery. The MACURIEN people, who also came originally from inland, are agreeable to these people making their village nearby. The AUL people were given permission by the writer to make this move but only time will show whether it is to be permanent.

HOUSING:

Little work has been done to house maintenance in the GASMATA Sub-Division since the previous patrol in May '49. The most outstanding of this situation were LULAKUVI and AMUI. Both these villages were commanded by Mr. Foley and have since been allowed to fall into a disgraceful state of disrepair. The writer had one house demolished as it was unfit for human habitation. Except for AMI, which had not been visited for about two years, the inland villages are far superior to the majority of coastal and island villages.

The inhabitants of AMI were advised to move their village site closer to the coast and therefore closer to fresh water and their gardens. Their present houses are built low on the ground in the shape of an inverted V. Although, on an average, measuring 9 ft. x 9 ft. they averaged 14 people to a house as well as the families pigs and dogs. An improved house design was advised when they build on the new site.

It was pleasing, on the other hand, to see the excellent houses built at ABLINCI, most since the last patrol in Nov. '49.

A large number of village officials were told to make the trip to KANDRIAN to inspect the houses being constructed on the Station. These houses are being built for the Police and are constructed entirely of local material and by native labour. It is the opinion of the writer that, without exception, the natives in the area patrolled are capable of building houses equal to those being built on the Station.

REST HOUSES:

Between KANDRIAN and ABLINCI there are only two Rest Houses - MALENGLO and AM'UET. Instructions were given by the writer for the construction of others at the PALIX River, MACURIEN and SEP SEP.

In the GASMATA area and to the east the position was better although most of the houses were in need of repair.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Similar to the housing position, little has been done on road maintenance since the last patrol. In some sections the road was practically impassable. The most outstanding cases of this was the road between SIGILWA and AKUM and also between LULAKUVI and ZITUS. With the coming of the wet season it is important that the roads be in good condition, this fact was stressed in all villages. Once again the inland villages of the GASMATA Sub-Division led the field with far better roads than most of the coastal roads.

6

ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont)

There are no bridges larger than fallen trees across small streams in the area covered by the patrol. All rivers were either forded or crossed by canoe. Boatmen are employed at the PALIX, OUM and ANDRE Rivers. At other crossings, canoes are left on the bank for the use of travellers.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Between KANDRIAN and GASMATA, the village officials are, on a whole, quite efficient, but to the east of GASMATA, with a few exceptions, they are in need of more supervision. As previously stated, work on house and road maintenance since the last patrol has been very little. After having been addressed by the writer, some of the village officials were sent to KANDRIAN to be further reprimanded by Mr. D.N. Ashton, O.I.C.

The writer recommends the dismissal of NUNGIN from the office of Luluai of RING RING. He attempted to withhold information concerning a case of adultery in which his son was implicated. He holds no power in the village beyond that invested him by his appointment as Government Luluai.

ANSELIO of SEP SEP, after a probationary period of 5 months, was appointed Tul Tul. A literate ex police boy and very keen, ANSELIO should make an excellent Tul Tul.

As the Luluai of PARONGA had died since the visit of the last patrol, the people of the village were asked their choice for a new Luluai. PUSAGIT, nephew of the previous Luluai, was unanimously chosen and was appointed on probation. He is young and bright and seems keen to take over the duties of Luluai.

SERING of ALOR was appointed, on probation, as Luluai of ALOR by Mr. S.M. Foley. He seems to be carrying out his work efficiently and is recommended for permanent appointment.

The Luluai of ANATO is worthy of special mention for the cleanliness and lay out of his village. He was of much assistance to the writer when he accompanied the patrol inland from GASMATA. He arranged transport for all hospital cases in the GASMATA area, both coastal and inland, and accompanied them himself to KANDRIAN.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

As it is the tail end of the dry season, food is scarce. The pinch has been felt, especially, by the island people who, through an inborn fear of the mainland people refuse to carry on extensive gardening there. The hot dry spell of the last two months has ruined the taro crops leaving the people dependant on a limited supply of sweet potato and tapioca.

The reported food shortage at KAVENG and NUALA, both mainland peoples, is considered to be due mainly to inefficient gardening methods and inadequate precautions against wild pigs.

There is no scarcity, in the area patrolled, of good fertile soil as the coastline is broken by many large rivers providing fertile river flats.

5

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (cont)

Most villages visited had pigs but in not sufficient quantity to provide a regular meat supply. They are eaten only on ceremonial occasions. Most are the long snorted bush variety but is hoped to improve the strain by the introduction of Government bred pigs.

Some fowls were also noticed but here again, not in sufficient numbers to be considered as a part of the owners regular diet.

A small amount of seed corn was issued to most villages. It was accepted in all cases with much enthusiasm.

PLANTATIONS:

Four Plantations are in the area patrolled, namely, ALIWA, ABLINGI, LINDENHAFEN and FULLEBORN. The leasees of LINDENHAFEN also lease the small plantation of RING RING.

Although most villages have small plantations, which were planted under Government supervision, in very few places is copra being produced. The reason for this, in most cases, seems to be dissatisfaction with the price being paid and the better money being obtained by the sale of tambu.

The island people between SEP SEP and ABLINGI do well by selling tambu to visiting TOLAIS. To the east of GASMATA trochis shell is sold to the plantations but only when a native feels the need of something from the local trade store.

RING RING Plantation is leased from Burns Philp by Mr. Blue Allen in conjunction with LINDENHAFEN. It was visited during the patrol because of complaints made by various village officials of the recruiting methods a native BINATANG, was at the time of the patrols visit, working a line of 14 boys on RING RING Plantation. All these boys come from inland villages. The writer inspected the accommodation and found the only building being used for labourers to be without beds and in a deplorable state of disrepair. No issue of blankets or eating utensils is made by BINATANG or the people holding the lease of the plantation. The only food, claimed to be supplied, is rice of which the stock on hand was half a bag. The labourers were questioned as to their pay but were all very hazy. BINATANG stated that he received 220 for 30 bags of smoked copra from the manager of LINDENHAFEN and divides this equally among his labourers after taking out his share and buying an occasional bag of rice. It was noted that all boys employed at RING RING are too far removed from their own villages to be able to return home of a week and therefore excluding them from all village activities and the means of obtaining extra food.

not
labour

CENSUS:

Relevant statistics of the villages visited are entered on the patrol jacket.

The most outstanding information obtained from these figures is the low birth rate. The village officials are themselves alarmed by this fact. The major reason for this unfortunate position is probably the high bride price demanded in this area. A woman may have to wait many years after she has reached child bearing age before a man is found with enough wealth

4

CRISIS (cont)

and the desire to purchase her. The men, on the other hand, are forced to spend years away at work instead of staying in the village and raising a family. The people in the area were advised by the writer to lower the bride price and assist the young men to procure a wife instead of forcing them to go away to work.

It will be noticed that nine of the villages visited have been over recruited. It is recommended that notices be supplied to these villages informing recruiters of the figures. In the case of AWIO, a notice to this effect had been issued to the Luluai by Mr. S.M. Foley A.D.C., but has been ignored by recruiters or not brought to their notice by the Luluai.

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS:

Native PASINGANMAT of AU was paid war damage compensation by the writer. Some natives in the area have been paid but most are still waiting settlement. All claims had previously been taken.

EDUCATION:

APUS of RING RING, a former Government native teacher and native medical orderly, has commenced a school in his village. He is holding classes for about two hours nightly and has the children of RING RING and AKUM as his pupils. He has asked for Government assistance in this venture.

There are a few Catechists in the area giving the children a very limited education in conjunction with Mission teaching.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

The patrol was fortunate in being taken from ABLINGI to AI'UET by a canoe doing its first trip. It gave the writer the opportunity to observe the ceremony connected with this occasion. Before launching, the canoe crew joined in song with the rest of the villagers. The canoe was then launched and given a trial run before loading. On nearing the neighbouring island of AI'UET, the canoe crew began singing again but would break off to call the names of various AI'UET men. Upon questioning, the writer was told that when the native heard his name being called he was to prepare his gifts. As the canoe beached at AI'UET the men of that village, led by the Luluai, put money and other valuables into the bow of the canoe. This was later gathered by the ABLINGI crew and counted before dividing it amongst themselves. When the AI'UET canoe's completed it will repay this visit and receive back the money and valuables from the inhabitants of ABLINGI.

There are ^{nine} ~~five~~ linguistic groups in the area patrolled.

Educ

Educ
ASAPP
Sud
Lui

3

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont)

VILLAGE	GROUP NAME	VILLAGE	GROUP NAME
KALAMLO	KAULONG	GETMATA	
KERENG		WAKIS	
MAGURINE		AMI	
MA		OGILIMI	AI GON
MALUM		ZESU	
KUALA	SING SING	SIGILWA	
KAVENG		SITUS	
SEP SEP	PASSIMANUA	RING RING	
AMBONGI		AKUM	AWAU
MALINGLO		AKINOK	
AI'JET		LULAKVI	
ABLINGI	AKOLIT	PARONGA	PARONGA
ATIVI		ATVI	
AWIC			
AU		PE LOLO	MUNGSING
KALAGEN			
AI'ATO		KAS KAS	
AKUR		ALOR	AMIO
ARWIN		REMGAINI	
AVIHAIN			

*Notes
Asst. P.O.
and then*

[Signature]

 (L.T. NOELN)
 CADDET PATROL OFFICER.

 CADDET PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX NO.1

2

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

PATROL REPORT GASMATA NO.9 of 49/50.

Part (A).

- Reg. No. 2517 Const. TOMBU A good policeman but needs restraining at times.
- Reg. No. 3909 Const. INAWOGEN Lacks initiative.
- Reg. No. 3908 Const. SAMABIAN Lacks initiative.

*Supt
Police*

Part (B).

- Reg. No. 4023 Const. MAIMBU Good local knowledge but slovenly in appearance.
- Reg. No. 5007B Const. MUBA A reliable policeman.
- Reg. No. 6144 Const. SEK At all times very willing but lacks experience.

B. F. Nolen

 (B. F. NOLEN)
 CADET PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX NO. 2

HEALTH AND HYGIENE REPORT TO ACCOMPANY

PATROL REPORT GASMATA NO. 9 of 48/50

AREA PATROLLED: GASMATA Sub-Division from KANDRIAN to BEMGAINI.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: L.T. MOLEN Cadet Patrol Officer.

PERSONNEL OF F.M.D. ACCOMPANYING: N.M.O. UELIO.

All natives and villages were inspected in the area patrolled. The general health was found to be ~~poor~~ and a large number of the villages failed to come up to the desired hygiene standard.

Owing to its distance from KANDRIAN, the people of the eastern section of this area do not come readily to the hospital. Arrangements have been made, whereby, natives wishing to come to hospital may board Government ships at one of three plantations, namely ASLINGI, LINDENHAFI, and FULLEBORI. The natives, in some cases, were not aware of this service and in others, used it as an excuse for not having brought in urgent cases by canoe.

The following cases of sickness and injury were despatched to the Native Hospital KANDRIAN by the writer.

YAWS	71
Blood Poisoning	4
Cancer	1
Fever	3
Leprosy	1
Tropical Ulcers	24
Lacerations	1
Miscellaneous	
Sores	9
Skin Diseases	3
Epilepsy	1

Please note the large number of YAWS, many in the advanced stage of this disease. It appears to the writer that much could be saved if these people were injected in their own village instead of, in some cases, having to travel about 200 miles to and from the hospital at KANDRIAN. It is the opinion of the writer that an F.M.D. engaged on patrol work would be a great asset to the people of the GASMATA Sub-District.

Last Medical Patrol to Area by P. WOOLCOTT M.B.
Sept. 1943.

More supervision from a health and hygiene point of view is necessary in this area. The people seemed more concerned with making money than looking after their health.

L. T. Molen
.....
(L. T. MOLEN)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

15 30/3/60

DS 30/1/3-105
District Office,
RABAUL.

31st May, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.Patrol Report No. 9 of 1949-50.Gasmata Sub-District, New Britain - Mr. L.T. NOLAN Cadet P.O. :

Copies of the above report, together with comments by the Officer-in-Charge Gasmata Sub-District, are enclosed for your information. I agree with Mr. Ashton's remarks and confirm his instructions that he will give to Mr. Nolan.

Native Affairs : Natives are, of course, free to choose their own village site. The only possible reason why an Officer should object to a site is that it is manifestly unhealthy. In regard to the woman mentioned - SIAM - who has apparently been arrested and is at Kandrian on a charge of having killed her newly-born child, it should be noted by the A.D.O. that there are many legal cases to support the contention that a woman is sometimes not responsible for her actions after the birth of her child. The whole matter will be carefully investigated by Mr. Foley before any charges are made against the woman.

Rest Houses : Rest houses are necessary in the Sub-District. It is not essential that they be located in each and every village. They should be spaced at approximately half a day's march from each other. If the rest houses are constructed under the instructions of an Officer, the buildings should be paid for.

Village Officials : The dismissal of Nungin, Luluai of Ring Ring, is not approved. The man should be suspended for not longer than six months. In regard to this, Officers should not lightly recommend the dismissal of Officials without some serious reason being given. The case mentioned by Mr. Nolan does not appear very serious. The habit of dismissing Officials from office appears to be growing - it should be discouraged as much as possible as every dismissal tends to bring the office into disrepute.

The other appointments are confirmed.

Plantations : The conditions existing at Ring Ring Plantation have been brought to the notice of the District Labour Officer. He states that Mr. Strong, Native Labour Inspector, recently visited the plantation. Apparently such matters have to be reported first to Port Moresby before any definite action can be taken by the District Labour Officer. However, Mr. Ashley assures me that conditions will be improved on the plantation.

I consider that Mr. Nolan's advice to the natives regarding a minimum payment of 25/- per bag is good. Mr. T. Prince, the Manager, is rather a greedy person. I have known him for many years and he will always try to employ natives as cheap as possible.

Census : The action taken in regard to the bride price is, I think, good. However, the A.D.O. will further investigate the matter, and I suggest that a meeting be held of Village Officials of the area so that the custom may be changed by the people themselves.

Education : The action of Apus of Ring Ring who has commenced a small school in his village, has been brought to the notice of the District Educational Officer. Mr. Lightbody is requested

23

30-13-64

8th June, 1950.

District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - GASNATA No. 9 1949/50

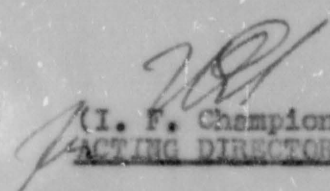
The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

I agree with your comments on the report. All cases of alleged murder require careful investigation.

The patrolling officer has no authority to dismiss a Lulual. The District Officer may suspend but the Director of District Services & Native Affairs is the authority for dismissal vide Section 123 (1) of the N.A.R.

Mr. Nolan has submitted a clear well-written report. His map is very well done but the choice of colours does not help in reproduction. Black and orange colours reproduce well.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PLP



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 10 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by D.N. ASHTON P.O.

Area Patrolled INLAND VILLAGES PASSISMANUA EAST OF AKA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/5/1950 to 31/5/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATE REPORTS OF CRASHED AIRCRAFT. CONTACT NATIVES IN HITHERTO UNPATROLLED AREA. GENERAL ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

11

INTRODUCTION:

File G. 30/1

The area covered in this report is the Sub-District Office, Kandrian, GASMATA SUB DISTRICT. reached in this area are only 200 feet at villages are situated at lower heights, a low altitude is however, not indicative of the hilly nature of the terrain which in the northern portion of the area covered, consists of a number of small, low but very steep hills. Numerous The District Officer, combined with these small hills tend to RABAU. The description "gently undulating terrain" on the Army Map (Western New Britain) is to say the least, misleading.

GASMATA PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 49/50.

AREA PATROLLED.

All inland villages PASSISMANUA Sub-Division east of AKA.

DURATION:

16th. May 1950 - 31st. May 1950. - 16 days.

OFFICER CONDUCTING:

D. N. Ashton - Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

- (1) Investigation of reports of alleged crashed aircraft.
- (2) Contact natives in hitherto unpatrolled area.
- (3) General Routine Administration.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

INLAND PASSISMANUA West of ANDRU River - R.B. Nicholson C.P.O. March 1949. Villages of HONEVIU and HUAVI. - C. Cavaleri P.O. 1945 Other villages Not previously patrolled.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

- Cpl. WATOKA N.G.P.F. No. 4053
- Const. SAGINO N.G.P.F. No. 1887
- " SIMANGU N.G.P.F. No. 1816
- " MANDINA N.G.P.F. No. 3567
- " IACUI N.G.P.F. No. 6053
- " CEMBA N.G.P.F. No. 6045
- " LONDI N.G.P.F. No. 5128

N.M.O. MARIMBU.

(10)

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered in this short patrol was all PASSISMANUA Sub-Division East of the PALIX River. Drainage in this Region is mainly sub-terranean but there are three rivers, the ANDRU, PALIX and OUM, the former being the largest. The maximum height reached in this area was only 850 feet at ESAIHI while most villages are situated at lesser heights, around 500 feet. This low altitude is however, not indicative of the hilly nature of the terrain which in the northern portion of the area covered, consists of a number of small, low but very steep hills. Numerous outcrops of limestone combined with these small hills tend to make walking difficult. The description "gently undulating terrain" on the Army Map (Western New Britain) is to say the least, misleading.

Villages to the East as far as SANGIAP, SIAM and AMOIA were patrolled in March 1949 by Mr. B.B. Nicholson C.P.O. whilst HUAVI, HONEVIU and NUALA were visited in 1945 by Mr. C. Cavaleri. The far inland village of PONAMAI also POANUS and AIUL had not been previously visited.

This officer also visited HONEVIU in November 1949 and at that time made enquiries as to the whereabouts of any other villages in the area. The people of HONEVIU stoutly asserted that they had no knowledge of any more natives further inland and they were indeed so vehement in their assertions that this officer was far from satisfied that all was as it should have been. A promise to return to HONEVIU and go further inland within 6 months, brought the headmen of POANUS and PONAHAHAI to the Government Station at KANDRIAN about Christmas 1949. Despite the fact that neither of these two natives had seen a European before they came to KANDRIAN; they suggested that as their villages were so remote and the trail so difficult, they would bring their village people to a near coastal village for "lining" by the next patrolling Govt. Officer.

Careful questioning of these two natives failed to elicit any information about other native populations in the area.

Shortly after the visit of these two men to KANDRIAN another native from the same area who had been induced to offer his services as a labourer to a recruiter then at KANDRIAN, gave an excellent description of the crash of an aircraft at PONAHAHAI. This native who did not claim to have seen the crash said that eye witnesses were for several days afraid to venture near the aircraft but that when they did so the stench was so great that they came to consider the area as a place MASALAI and one to be avoided.

This native informant and others of the inland villages of PONAHAHAI and POANUS claimed to have no knowledge of the recent war, but clearly describe aircraft flying overhead about 6-7 years ago when the crash was alleged to have occurred.

The dialect of the people living to the West of the ANDRU River is KAULONG, while the people to the East of this natural barrier speak ASENGSENG. There has in the past been practically no intercourse either social or economic between peoples of these two linguistic groups.

Heavy intermittent rain fell throughout the patrol which was generally of a disappointing nature.

9

DIARY:

TUESDAY 16th. May 1950.

Left KANDRIAN by canoe at Noon and reached ALIWA Plantation 90 mins. later. Hence by road to KALAMLO where patrol remained overnight.

WEDNESDAY 17th. May 1950.

Left KALAMLO at 8.30 A.M. and reached POI-EK shortly after mid-day. Camped in heavy rain.

THURSDAY 18th. May 1950.

Left POI-EK 7.45 A.M. and reached NGALA 11 A.M. Raining heavily. Camped.

FRIDAY 19th. May 1950.

Left NGALA 8.30 and camped in Rest House at ASIT at 10.45 A.M.

SATURDAY 20th. May 1950.

Const. GEMBA returned to KANDRIAN. Left ASIT 9.30 A.M. and arrived at ESAIHI 11 A.M.

SUNDAY 21st. May 1950.

Left ESAIHI 8 A.M. reached WAMILO 9.45. Camped. Raining heavily.

MONDAY 22nd. May 1950.

Left WAMILO 7.30 A.M. Reached SANGIAP 9.45 A.M. Left SANGIAP 2.45 P.M. and arrived at ASIAM 3.30 P.M.

TUESDAY 23rd. May 1950.

Left ASIAM 7.30 A.M. and reached AMOIA 8.50. Held sitting of Court for Native Affairs. Const. SAGINO despatched to KANDRIAN with prisoner. Left AMOIA 1.5 P.M. and reached ANDRU River 5 P.M. Crossed ANDRU River by 6 P.M. and reached HUAVI at 7.50 P.M.

WEDNESDAY 24th. May 1950.

At HUAVI. Carriers engaged bringing up cargo from AMOIA.

THURSDAY 25th. May 1950.

At HUAVI until Noon, then departed for AI-UL which was reached at 1 P.M.

FRIDAY 26th. May 1950.

Left AI-UL at 8 A.M. and reached PONAHAHAI at 4.20 P.M.

8

DIARY: (contd)

SATURDAY 27th. May 1950.

Left for PWINGING but the impossibility of crossing the flooded ANDRU River forced the return of Patrol to PONAHAH. Raining heavily.

SUNDAY 28th. May 1950.

Left PONAHAH at 8 A.M. Reached POANUS 3.10 P.M. Heavy rain.

MONDAY 29th. May 1950.

Left POANUS 9.50 A.M. reached HONEVIU 1.20 P.M.

TUESDAY 30th. May 1950.

Left HONEVIU 8.50 A.M. reached Coast 12.10, thence by canoe to KAVENG which was reached at 1.20 P.M.

WEDNESDAY 31st. May 1950.

Left KAVENG 7 A.M. by canoe and reached KANDRIAN 5.10 P.M.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Conditions generally in the area patrolled were fair. No great difficulty was experienced in getting the people to line and 172 new names were recorded. Most of these latter people had never before seen Europeans and while the children showed understandable fear at the approach of the writer, the adult men and women showed complete lack of concern. The unusually large number of people who accompanied the patrol East of the ANDRU River possibly tended to assure the people of the peaceful nature of the visit and will no doubt assist in the breaking down of social and economic barriers between the two groups.

Every endeavour was made on this patrol to contact people living between the headwaters of the ANDRU and the ARAMAI Rivers. All people questioned in this matter, however, even those at HUAVI who have been visited before on 2 or 3 occasions by Govt. Officers, showed the greatest reluctance to divulge information on the whereabouts of other bush natives. It was only after very many hours of patient questioning that the presence of natives at PONAHAH and POANUS was acknowledged. This attitude seems particularly strange in view of the apparent cordial relations existing between the peoples of these two villages and HUAVI.

Whilst at PONAHAH, KLESGIT the Tul Tul of HONEVIU, reluctantly admitted to the existence of a village named WASINGE on the headwaters of the ARAMAI River.

7

NATIVE AFFAIRS: (contd)

KLESGIT stated that this was in fact only a small hamlet of about 10 persons all told and that the only means of access was by a track leading inland from the coastal village of ATIVI many miles further Eastward. WASINGE was not visited.

Since the return of the patrol to KANDRIAN, further information has been volunteered by KOREAM, Tul Tul of ABLINGI, who states he has just recently visited the village of WASINGE, ALIWUN and KIMUT. KOREAM further claims that KIMUT is a large village with a population equal to that of his own (121) but that the other two villages are much smaller.

Luluai IUNGIT of SANGIAP also admitted that he knew of the whereabouts of the village of PWINGING. This village he stated was quite close to PONAHAHAI and he advised that the visit be made from this latter village.

When PONAHAHAI was reached the decision to continue on to PWINGING was indeed poorly received and all asserted that there was no road and that this village was actually only about 3 hours walk from SANGIAP. An attempt to reach PWINGING was made but the ANDRU River proved to be a turbulent swollen torrent, quite impossible to bridge. All villagers accompanying the patrol clearly showed their antipathy to the trip to PWINGING by shrieks of jeering derisive glee when the patrol turned back from the ANDRU. Luluai IUNGIT of SANGIAP pleaded ignorance and indeed acted stupidly when told that he was nothing but a con-founded hindrance to the patrol.

Whereas the patrol was quite favourably received at all villages, the general reluctance to divulge information concerning the area is difficult to reconcile. A further patrol to this area should be more successful as a result of the recent information gained.

At SIAM an alleged case of infanticide was investigated. This concerned the woman MANME who was known to be pregnant and disappeared into the bush shortly before the apparent date of birth of her child. Complainants stated that MANME had killed her child but she countered that it was stillborn. Lack of evidence precludes any possibility of a charge being made. Native AILU of SANGIAP has been arrested and brought to KANDRIAN where further investigations are to be made into his alleged killing by hanging of a female natives.

In the Court of Native Affairs at AMOIA, native BOKSA was convicted and sentenced to 1 month I.H.L. under N.A.R. 115

In general, the Native situation in this comparatively little known area may be considered as being fairly satisfactory, but much patrolling will be necessary before these people can be classified as being under complete Administrative influence.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:.

The staple diet in the entire area is TARO supplemented by a small quantity of YAM, SWEET POTATO, AIBIKA, CORN and a few BANANAS. These latter varieties are however, in very short supply and any variation from the Taro diet is the rare exception.

Most villages have a few coconuts planted, but they are quite inadequate for the needs of the people. All village officials were urged to plant more trees and were told that

CASE

6

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK: (cont)

the nuts could be obtained from KANDRIAN if the coastal villages were reluctant to supply same.

The outstanding feature of the availability of the Taro crop was that without exception, supplies in the KAULONG villages to the West of the ANDRU were barely sufficient for the needs of the people themselves, and none could be supplied to the Patrol, while the almost unknown ASENGSENG villages to the East had an over abundance of Taro and supplied large quantities to the carriers and police.

Livestock in the entire area is in such short supply as to be almost negligible. Fewer native pigs and stunted fowls were seen than in other parts of the GASMATA Sub-District visited by this officer.

EDUCATION:

There are no Administration or Mission schools in the area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The road from KANDRIAN to KALAMLO passing through ALIWA Plantation is at sea level and needs practically no maintenance to keep it in good condition. From KALAMLO the road rises very abruptly up a 400 foot limestone face and then is of an undulating nature and makes easy walking to NGALA ~~from~~ where ~~the~~ the road turns eastward to the PALIX River which is crossed by means of a bridge which needs replacement after every fresh.

The track from the coast to NGALA is in poor condition being not generally used by natives who make their way to the coast by a far better road through SANURING.

From the PALIX River a steep ascent is made to ASIT and the going is fairly rugged over a series of small steep hills with frequent limestone outcrops to SANGIAP and thence southward to SIAM. Considering the nature of the terrain and infrequency of patrols (this being the second since the War) the road was in fair condition.

There is a sudden drop from SIAM to the flats of the OUM River with a flat clear road to AMOIA. The crossing of the OUM presents no difficulty except in the wettest weather when a cane suspension bridge would be necessary.

There is no road from AMOIA to the ASENGSENG other than that to MAGURIAN, along the coast to the ANDRU River and then directly inland to HUAVI. This roundabout route was abandoned in favour of the direct course which necessitated cutting a road all the way through very dense undergrowth. The fording of the ANDRU River was only made with the greatest difficulty and would prove impossible at the chosen place after ~~heavy~~ rains heavier than those prevailing at the time. A ferryman is provided 12 miles downstream at MALUM, the mouth of the river. As no member of the patrol had previously visited

ROADS AND BRIDGES: (contd)

HUAVI from AMOIA much time was wasted following native pads after crossing the ANDRU before HUAVI was reached.

A fair track connects HUAVI with AIUL, but to PONAHAH, POANUS and HONEVIU not even the faintest pad was discernable for the greater distance. Guides were poor and ~~and~~ much time was wasted cutting certain sections only to find that the patrol had to backtrack and try a new route. Creek beds were followed for a distance of 2 or 3 miles between PONAHAH and POANUS but heavy rains caused flooding and forced the patrol to higher ground. For about 150 yards on this route the creek leads through a great underground limestone cavern and deep treacherous holes abound along the way. Frequently the roar of underground waters could be heard from these holes.

The roads from HUAVI to MALUM, and HUAVI to HONEVIU were not traversed but were reported as being fair. From HONEVIU to NUALA and thence to the coast the road is hilly but in fair condition. A coastal road (traversed upon a previous occasion by this officer) leads from KANDRIAN to near KAVENG. This is an excellent road and the three main river crossings are serviced by Ferrymer.

VILLAGES:

The housing of the entire area is poor and follows the same pattern throughout. All houses are built on the ground, the walls being usually built up by filling the gap formed between a double row of stakes driven into the ground by any convenient sized timber. This is in turn roofed over by the leaf of the KUNDA vine which is the best available material in the region.

Although the villages of ASIT, ESALHI and WAMILO are still far from the desired standard, they are the best in the area and show that some effort has been made by these people to carry out improvements suggested by the previous visiting officer, Mr. B.B. Nicholson.

All villages which had previously been visited by Patrolling officers were instructed in the method of construction of a simple type latrine. It is, however, not expected that any attempt will be made to build these until word is received by the Village officials that the arrival of the next patrol is imminent. The water supply of most villages is poor. Unless situated directly on the bank of a stream or river, water for drinking purposes is obtained from muddy soaks adjacent to the villages. It is quite impossible to supervise the fencing of these catchment areas as several different places are used by one village during the rainy season. In drier periods these people obtain moisture by licking off the early morning dew from grasses and tree leaves. They also collect small quantities of a mosquito larvae infested liquid from the cavities formed by the roots of trees.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

In an area such as this it is not expected that the general standard of ability ~~will be high~~ of village officials will be high. These expectations ~~are~~ were not exceeded in any way in the KAULONG and ASENGSENG villages of this patrol.

21
4

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: (contd)

All officials were carefully instructed as to their duties.

It is requested please, that confirmation be given to the appointment to the following officials:-

IUNGIT	Luluai	of	SANGIAP
OMO	Luluai	of	WAMILO
NAKPUA	Luluai	of	AMOIA
TILI	Tul Tul	of	AMOIA
ALETONG	Luluai	of	HUAVI
WORMLI	Luluai	of	PONAHAI
MORNLI	Luluai	of	POANUS.

The villages of SANGIAP, WAMILO, HUAVI, POANUS, PONAHAI and AIVL are without Tul Tuls their being no pidgin speaking natives available.

CENSUS:

This was checked at all villages and new books issued where necessary. It is rather pleasing to note that the previous census figure, with allowance being made for births and deaths was 412, while a total of 584 names were recorded by the patrol. This represents an increase of 172 or 41.7% on the previous number. No doubt many more names will be recorded by the next officer.

ALLEGED CRASHED AIRCRAFT:

Reference is made to the D.D.S.&N.A. Memorandum DS 2-1-2 of 28th. February 1950 addressed to the District Officer, New Britain District.

While the information concerning the above, received by this officer was of a very sketchy nature it was none the less realistic and it is difficult to imagine such primitive natives who have hitherto only seen aircraft flying overhead, fabricating such a story.

Nevertheless the people of PONAHAI, where the crash was alleged to have occurred emphatically deny the slightest knowledge of such a mishap. Nor can the native who originally described the affair be found.

A native from this area who is employed by Mr. R.E. Arrowsmith of RABAU, upon being questioned by the writer, said that he had heard natives tell of the finding of what could be nothing else than an aircraft belly tank. This is perhaps, more likely to be the case and the "stench" spoken of could quite possibly have been gasoline fumes.

The possibility that information on this matter may, for various reasons, have been withheld from this officer has not been discounted and officers patrolling this region in the future should be acquainted with the details as known.

It is most unfortunate that the Australian Broadcasting Commission broadcast news of this matter over the "Papua, New Guinea" news session from Port Moresby before more details were known.

21
3

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

No claims have been submitted from any people of this area.

MISSIONS:

There is no Mission activity in this area.

[Handwritten signature] Po.

(2)

APPENDIX NO. 1.

To accompany G A S M A T A Patrol Report No 10 of 49/50.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F.

Reg.No. 4053. Cpl. WATOKA. A man of over 20 years experience in the force. Lacks punch on the Station but proved to be really capable and showed the benefit of his long experience on Patrol.

Reg.No. 1887. Const SAGINO. Very smart in dress and attention to duty. An excellent ^{in general} who has been recommended for attendance at N.C.O.'s course.

Reg.No. 1816. Const SIMANGU. An excellent reliable member. Capable of taking command. Has been recommended for promotion.

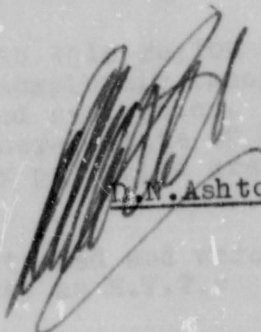
Reg.No. 3567. Const.MANDINA. This member has also been recommended for promotion. Is exceptionally capable on Patrol. Smart in appearance and attentive to duty.

Reg. No. 6053. Const IAGUI. This member has recently been transferred to POMIO Police Post as senior constable a position he can ably fill. Excellent in all respects.

Reg. No. 6054. Const GEMBA. Quite useless in the bush and not suitable for Patrol work where in contact with semi primitive natives. Needs constant supervision and firm control.

Reg.No 5128. Const .LONDI. A comparatively new member of the force. On his first patrol. Seems keen and willing but is not overburdened with common sense. May improve with further experience and correct guidance.

Courtesy of P. Ashton


D.N. Ashton. Patrol Officer.

①

APPENDIX NO.2

TO ACCOMPANY G A S M A T A PATROL REPORT NO.G.10-49/50.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

AREA PATROLLED: Inland PASSISMANUA east of AKA.

OFFICER CONDUCTING: D.N. Ashton Patrol Officer.

P.H.D. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:
N.M.O. MARIMBU.

After the routine census check in all villages, all natives were inspected for obvious physical ailments.

Of 584 natives examined, 18 only were required to attend the KANDRIAN Native Hospital. Those cases admitted were as follows:-

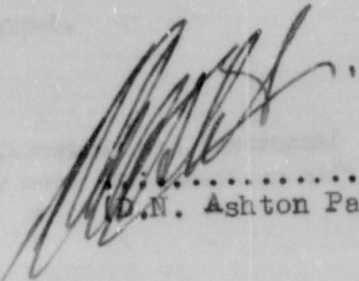
Tropical Ulcers	6
Yaws	9
Infected feet	2
Unknown	1

Numerous minor cases were treated in the villages by the accompanying N.M.O. and village M.T.T.s.

The area patrolled is one of the lesser known of the GASMATA Sub-District and most villages are without the services of Medical Tul Tuls.

The water supply in this region is pitifully inadequate and these people are completely ignorant of even the most primitive methods of hygiene and sanitation. It was therefore surprising to find that the general state of health was not quite as bad as other more frequently patrolled areas of the GASMATA Sub-District.

Two natives volunteered and were sent to KANDRIAN for training and subsequent duty as M.T.T.s


.....
(D.N. Ashton Patrol Officer.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/13/69.

13

File G.30/1

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

24th August, 1950.

The District Officer,
RABAUL.

GASMATA PATROL REPORT NO.10 - 49/50.

The above-mentioned report is submitted.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Mr. Ashton comments on the reluctance of villagers to give information concerning people living further inland. Such reluctance may be the result of two causes:- A very real fear of sorcery - and, secondly, an aftermath of the shattering impact of the police action in this area following the murder of several members of the N.G.P.F. at A'MOIA about 10 or 11 years ago.

It is typical of these people from the PULLS River through to the ARAMAI River to fear the sorcerer. All agree that the most potent sorcerers are those living beyond the fringe of settled villages.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Planting of coconuts is to be encouraged amongst these people. Apart from the introduction of a most useful tree, it is hoped that groves planted around present village sites will steady the KAULONG, PALAN or ASENGSENG movement of village sites.

A few quick deaths in any village of this area inevitably leads to the desertion of that site and construction of a new village. Their houses are of simple design and materials handy, so village building is not the major task here that it is in other areas. Coconuts and other such improvement of site would make them hesitate before leaving such benefits.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Mr. Ashton's recommendations are endorsed.

ALLEGED CRASHED AIRCRAFT:

Future patrols will be given this information and instructed to continue enquiries. No further search will be made until more specific information is available.

p.t.o.....

12

tic

IONS

Out

M

GENERAL:

Mr. Ashton has carried out his patrol with his usual competence. This patrol will be one of a series in a patrolling project to cover the area from the Pulie to Aramai Rivers, and designed to bring within influence those people living towards the Whiteman Range, who have successfully avoided patrols. It is intended that Mr. Ashton will carry out the major portion of this project so as to ensure a continuity of method and idea. I anticipate the same success that has been gained in the new Mengen Kol area, using the same method of frequent patrols.

.....
(S.M. FOLEY)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Encl.

ad

Sketch Map of Western New Britain
To Accompany GASMATA Patrol Report

No 10 of 49-50

SCALE 1 in. to 1 mi.

Route Followed

Other Roads or Tracks



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/69
14



DSAO/i/a
District Office,
RABAU.

29th August, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 10 1949-50.

PASSISMANUA AREA, Gasmata - Mr. D.N. ASHTON, Patrol Officer.

Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded
for your information please. The comments by the Assis-
tant District Officer, Kandrian cover all matters dealt
with in the report.

J. K. McCarthy
.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
a/District Officer.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

*Memorandum:-
(In Sub)*

ML.

Encl.

D.O. I am glad to see
that the officers at Kasmatin
are bringing ~~uncontrolled~~ natives
living in a "controlled area"
under control.

*S/c Appropriate
sections to Dept.*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GASIMATA (NEW BRITAIN) Report No. 11 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by R.S. BELL P.O.

Area Patrolled POMIO DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....
Duration—From 24 1 50 22 2 50 and
1./3./19.50 to 10/5.19.50

Number of Days 101

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol WAR DAMAGE, CENSUS, HEALTH SURVEY, GENERAL

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Pomio Patrol Post,
GASIMATA SUB DISTRICT.

11th May. 1950.

District Officer.

RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9th OF 1949/50.

REPORT OF PATROL TO:

MANUSI, MELIKOI, MOKI, MENDEN
AND TIMOIP SUB DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:

R.S. BELL. P.O.

AREA PATROLLED:

COMPLETE POMIO DISTRICT.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE.
2. CENSUS.
3. HEALTH SURVEY.
4. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION OF PATROL:

24th January 1950-22nd February 1950
1st March. 1950-10th May. 1950
101 DAYS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

4 N.G.P.F.
1 N.M.O.

MAP USED:

CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 MILE TO 1"
PATROL MAP ATTACHED.

R.S. Bell P.O.
R.S. BELL.

Tuesday, 24th January, 1950.

Departed from Pomio Station at 0830 hrs, by canoe. Sailed across Jacquinet Bay and landed at PALMALMAL Plantation at 1140 hrs. After lunch marched along motor road to MANGINING, arrived 1500hrs. Amended census and inspected village.

Wednesday 25th.

Left at 0715 hrs. and continued along motor road until TATONGPAL was reached at 0845 hrs. After census was amended marched on to KAITON, 1100 hrs. On again at 1200 hrs., crossed the DRINA river by canoes, then marched through the DRINA Plantation visiting the amnager en route. Arrived at BINDAPUNA at 1445 hrs. and camped.

Thursday 26th.

Broke camp at 0715 hrs., canoed across LODI Lagoon and marched along good road to BAIRIMAN, 0815 hrs. Amended census and continued on at 0930 hrs. Crossed the BAIRIMAN river marched along poor road to LAU, arrived at 1145 hrs. Amended census, departed at 1300 hrs. and reached MAU-UNA at 1415 hrs.

Friday 27th.

Left MAU-UNA at 0700 hrs., struck inland, climbing gradually. Descended and crossed a dry watercourse at 0945 hrs. then spelled. Climbed over a steep hill, crossed another dry watercourse and then climbed gradually up to SERUNGUNA at 1230 hr Amended census of SERUNGUNA and MALUKEN and inspected village.

Saturday 28th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., descended steeply to PALTAWALI. 0815 hrs. Amended census and continued on at 0930 hrs., crossed the METWA river and marched up the bed of the KERU river. Left the river 1030 hrs. and commenced ~~the~~ climbing. Crossed the range, then descended a short distance to VIOSAPUNA, 1240 hrs. Amended census and camped. Rained all afternoon.

Sunday 29th.

At VIOSAPUNA. Held a meeting of all No. 1 MAMUSI Village Officials. Paid War Damage to surrounding villages.

Monday 30th.

Left VIOSAPUNA at 0700 hrs. and crossed ridge to MEREST, 0710 hrs. Amended census and returned to VIOSAPUNA at 0830 hrs. Off again at 0845 hrs., marched along excellent road to SANIPUNA 0905 hrs. Amended census and continued on at 1000 hrs. Descended very steeply to and crossed the KOPU river then marched up the banks of the LOT river until POKAPUNA was reached at 1100 hrs. Amended census and made War Damage Payments.

Tuesday 31st.

Departed at 0700 hrs., crossed the LOT river and commenced the steep ascent. Passed through the old village site at 0730 hrs., topped the mountain at 0900 hrs then descended to BILLI 0915 hrs. Amended the census of BILLI and PAKA and continued on at 1130 hrs. Marched along a poor new road and reached the small village of YELALONA at 1200 hrs. Amended census and made War Damage Payments in between showers of rain

Wednesday 1st February.

Left VELALONA at 0700 hrs., marched along bush road to the main BILLI-KAPANG road. Continued down it descending steeply to the river. Forded the river and climbed over a ridge to KAPANG. 0900 hrs. Amended census, departed at 1030 hrs., descended to the LCI river. Marched down stream, crossing the river a number of times, until it met the MAGIGI river. Marched up the MAGIGI a short distance until MAU was reached at 1130 hrs. Inspected MATAVANG village and amended the census of both villages.

Thursday 2nd.

Departed from MAU at 0700 hrs., swam the MAGIGI river and commence the sharp ascent to KAITOFO. Reached village at 0815 hrs. and amended the census. Left at 0930 hrs. and marched to MAPUNA. 1030 hrs. Completed the census and set out for LOMLETTEPENA. 1200 hrs. Descended to and crossed the MALUBA river at 1400 hrs. then climbed up to the village at 1430 hrs. Amended census and paid War Damage.

Friday 3rd.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and returned to MAPUNA. Continued on at 1115 hrs. along good road to PEVIN. 1200 hrs. Amended census and paid War Damage.

Saturday 4th.

Departed at 0700 hrs. crossed many small streams and climbed up to ANUNA at 0815 hrs. Inspected the three hamlets and amended the census. On again at 1000 hrs., crossed three deep gullies and climbed up to KINSENA at 1200 hrs. Met by Father Gendusa of the MUL Mission. Amended census and paid War Damage.

Sunday 5th.

At KINSENA. Inspected the two villages.

Monday 6th.

Carriers despatched direct to MAMMALU. remainder of patrol crossed a small stream and climbed up to MORALONA. 40 min. walk. Amended census and departed at 1000 hrs. Climbed steeply to join up with the KINSENA-MAMMALU road, topped the range and commenced the descent into the MELKOT watershed. Reached MAMMALU at 1230 hrs. after a ~~xx~~ tough descent. Amended census.

Tuesday 7th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., climbed up the ridge till 0730 hrs. then commenced the gradual descent to GNALALA. 1015 hrs. Amended the census and continued on at 1145 hrs., descended steeply to the MELKOT river, at 1230 hrs. Swam the river then climbed steeply to KAUNI. arrived 1315 hrs. Amended the census

Wednesday 9th.

Off at 0700 hrs., climbed gradually to MATAWAN. 0815 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 1000 hrs. and descended to KAKARU. 1030 hrs. Amended census, left at 1200 hrs. descended to and crossed the RUM river at 1245 hrs. Climbed out of the river up to KENLITINGA at 1330 hrs. Amended census during afternoon.

Thursday 9th.

Cargo direct to Punum. Patrol left at 0700 hrs. and climbed up to METS. 0740 hrs. Lined village then returned to KEMMININGA. Departed at 1000 hrs. and climbed up to RAULILI. 1100 hrs. Took census. continued on at 1200 hrs and reached Punum at 1245 hrs.

Friday 10th.

Departed at 0730 hrs., marched over rough road to WATINGTILINGA. 0830 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 1000 hrs. and reached PAHUNA at 1045 hrs. On again at 1200 hrs., after lining the village, and arrived at KARU at 1220 hrs.

Saturday 11th.

Carriers direct to AWUL. Remainder of patrol left KARU at 0700 hrs., descended to coastal plain, crossed two streams then climbed up to AMURLETINA at 0845 hrs. Departed at 1000 hrs. after compiling census, and descended to AWUL. 1115 hrs. Found a workboat in the anchorage so went out and met the owner Mr. Stokie who was on his way to KANDRIAN. Returned to the resthouse at 1230 hrs. Censused MELETON during afternoon and paid all local War Damage. Journey across to the Mission to get medicine and returned at 1700 hrs.

Sunday 12th.

At AWUL. Meeting of all village officials.

Monday 13th.

Left AWUL at 0730 hrs., marched along a good coastal road to the TAVALO river. 0930 hrs. Crossing completed at 1030 hrs and at 1100 hrs TAVALO village was reached. Amended census.

Tuesday 14th.

Departed at 0700 hrs. and returned to AWUL. 1030 hrs. Crossed to KAKANA. 1100 hrs and amended the census. Left at 1200 hrs. marched back to AWUL lining INAHLE and AWUL villages. Reached resthouse at 1500 hrs.

Wednesday 15th.

Left resthouse at 0700 hrs., passed through MELETON, AWUL and INAHLE villages and the KARU Mission. Crossed the KARU river at 0745 hrs. and continued on along good road till 0800 hrs. Left the main road and climbed up to PURURO 0915 hrs. Amended census and continued on at 0900 hrs. to METINGA, arrived 1000 hrs. Lined village and marched to MASO. 15 min. walk. At 1130 hrs. left MASO and climbed inland to KORATUL. 1215 hrs. Amended census and returned to MASO at 1500 hrs.

Thursday 16th.

Off at 0700 hrs., marched to SARALILI. 0745 hrs. Took the census, continued on at 0900 hrs. crossed the MELETON river and reached MAIBUNA at 1020 hrs. Lined village and departed at 1100 hrs. Arrived at METINGA at 1130 hrs. and amended the census. Departed at 1230 hrs. and crossed to KARU Plantation. Paid War Damage Claims and then continued on to AWUL, an hour along a good road. Amended the census.

Friday 17th.

Left ATU at 0700 hrs., marched along good flat road to KANGHLONA. 0830 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 1000 hrs. Crossed the bay by canoes then marched to the MALUPA river. Swam the river at 1130 hrs. then marched to the ECHLU river, 1300 hrs. Forded the river and continued on to MAU-UNA, 1330 hrs. Journeyed on after changing carriers and made camp at LAU. 1500 hrs.

Saturday 18th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched along good road to BAKIMAN. 0915 hrs. Paid War Damage Claims then continued on to Drina Plantation. After lunch went by canoe up the DRINA river for an hour then a short climb to POMBI village, 1500 hrs. Amended census.

Sunday 19th.

At POMBI.

Monday 20th.

Left at 0700 hrs, crossed the DRINA river then climbed up to TUAPUN 0830 hrs. On again at 1000 hrs, after compiling census, to PUAPAL 1100 hrs. Amended census, departed at 1200 hrs, then travelled by canoe to WUNUNG Plantation, 1240 hrs.

Tuesday 21st.

Left at 0800 hrs., travelled across to MALMAL by canoe. Took census of MALMAL and TULIST. Paddled up to PALMALMAL Plantation and had lunch. Returned to WUNUNG at 1500 hrs., visiting the MALMAL Mission en route.

Wednesday 22nd.

Departed from WUNUNG at 0900 hrs. Travelled across Jacquinet Bay by canoe and reached POMIO at 1200 hrs.

Thursday 23rd - Tuesday 28th.

At POMIO attending to Station duties and correspondence.

Wednesday 1st March.

Carriers off at 0900 hrs to BANUA. Self departed at 1300 hrs. Crossed the MATELEI river then climbed steeply to BANUA, one hour. Took census.

Thursday 2nd.

Left at 0700 hrs. and climbed steeply for three hours. Crossed three small gullies and reached the water hole at 1130 hrs. Tents pitch. Rained heavily all night.

Friday 3rd.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and departed. Rain commenced soon after start and fell heavily for the remainder of the day. Reached branch of the MATELEI river up which the road led, at 0915 hrs. Found it a raging torrent so was forced to cut a new road. Rejoined the main road at 1130 hrs. Climbed steadily until 1400 hrs when the crest of the ridge over looking the Inland HENGEM was reached. Descended into the valley and found it also was flooded. Cut new road around the foothills and reached GARMA at 1600 hrs. Made camp.

Saturday 4th.

Amended census of GANNA. Departed at 0930 hrs. and marched to MILL. Rain falling heavily so decided to camp. Lined village during afternoon.

Sunday 5th.

At MILL. Rained all day.

Monday 6th.

Left at 0700 hrs. for MUKUL whilst cargo was returned to GANNA. Crossed a deep chasm and climbed up to MUKUL at 0745 hrs. Took census and continued on at 0930 hrs. Reached MURC at 1010 hrs. and amended census. Returned through MUKUL and MILL to GANNA at 1330 hrs. Raining all day.

Tuesday 7th.

Departed at 0700 hrs. and descended to the SAGI river at 0745 hrs. The river had slackened somewhat overnight and the villagers had been able to bridge it. Crossed at 0800 hrs. and continued marching northwards. Crossed two small streams and reached the end of the plateau at 1300 hrs. Descended steeply to KORA at 1345 hrs.

Wednesday 8th.

Left KORA at 0700 hrs., descended to the SAGI river, at 0900 hrs. River still in flood and five hours were spent bridging it. Crossing completed at 1400 hrs. and the patrol climbed up to GIGENA, 1600 hrs.

Thursday 9th.

Lined the village at 0800 hrs. and took the census and War Damage Claims. Departed at 1030 hrs. and marched to MANU. During the afternoon the census of MANU and LONGA were taken. All villagers out cleaning roads.

Friday.

Wednesday 10th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., climbed steeply to the new village of LONGA at 0730 hrs. Inspected village and then descended to the SAGI river, 0845 hrs, and crossed by the two bridges that had been made. Crossing completed at 0915 hrs. and the climb to KORA commenced. Reached KORA at 1130 hrs. and amended the census.

Saturday 11th.

Left at 0645 hrs. crossed the valley and reached MUEIA at 0815 hrs. Took census and continued on at 1030 hrs. Marched to KAVU, 1130 hrs. and made camp. Amended census.

Sunday 12th.

At Kavu.

Monday 13th.

Left at 0745 hrs. descended to the UENGI river inspecting WAGEI hamlet en route. Crossed the river at 0915 hrs. and climbed up to SITORU, 0945 hrs. Tents pitched. Took census of some KOL-MENGEN natives who have not lined previously.

Tuesday 14th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs., climbed till 0300 hrs. then commenced the descent into the KANU river valley. Reached Tuke at 0930 hrs. Remainder of the day spent in gathering in all the local inhabitants.

Wednesday 15th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., descended to and crossed the KANU river then climbed up to CIVE at 0830 hrs. Took census then returned to TUKU. Compiled census of TUKU.

Thursday 16th.

Broke camp at 0730 hrs. and commenced up the ridge towards the headwaters of the KANU river. Climb completed at 0930 hrs. and the descent made into a flooded pothole. Waded through water 5' high for 30 minutes. A short climb and KUPGEN was reached at 1130 hrs. Sent out for the villagers to come in.

Friday 17th.

Compiled a census for those natives who presented themselves. Found all carriers from TUKU had deserted during the night. Set off at 0900 hrs. with the few carriers available. Marched along bush roads over broken country in a SE direction. Reached PLOVE at 1500 hrs. Found one PLOVE family whilst passing through a garden and these natives were sent out to contact their fellow villagers. Returned empty handed stating that we had been seen approaching and all the villagers had gone bush.

Saturday 18th.

Struck camp at 0800 hrs. and commenced the march to MOIVI. Found another PLOVE family in their garden en route. Reached hamlet of OKARI at 0930 hrs. Spent some time collecting all the inhabitants before continuing on. Descended to and crossed the PAVI river then climbed up to MOIVI at 1200 hrs. Amended the census.

Sunday 19th.

At MOIVI.

Monday 20th.

Left MOIVI at 0630 hrs., descended to and crossed the PAVI river then climbed up to PATURU at 0745 hrs. Amended census before moving on at 0900 hrs. A short walk along a good road and SENEI was reached at 0930 hrs. Lined the village and moved on at 1100 hrs. Left the main road and climbed up to KULU, 1145 hrs. where census was amended. On again at 1315 hrs. until BAGITAVI was reached at 1400 hrs. Took census of BAGITAVI and TORAVILEI.

Tuesday 21st.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched along good road to KAI PIAVU, 0800 hrs. Continued on at 0945 hrs. to PAKURIA, arrived at 1015 hrs. Amended census and departed at 1250 hrs. KORA reached at 1300 hrs. Lined the village for census.

Wednesday 22nd.

Left at 0645 hrs. headed north marching up the ESO river valley. Reached a small hamlet, LAMPUR at 0745 hrs and added them to the KORA census. Continued on at 0900 hrs to KEIRA (deserted) where another small number of natives were met. Also added to KORA. Marched on till 1230 hrs. when tents were pitched at a water hole.

Thursday 23rd.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and continued to march up the xx valley. Passed through gardens, collected all the natives and marched to the small hamlet of PULLIENG, 1000 hrs. Left at 1100 hrs. descended to and crossed the ORA river then climbed up to ORA village. Tents pitched and camp made. Made census during afternoon.

Friday 24th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and commenced the return journey. Passed previous camping spot at 1100 hrs. and continued on to KIRA. arrived 1300 hrs. Tents pitched and camp made.

Saturday 25th.

Struck camp at 0730 hrs. Marched to LAMPU RU hamlet at 0800 hrs. On again at 100 hrs. to KORA where camp was made.

Sunday 26th.

At KORA.

Monday 27th.

Departed at 0500 hrs., descended to the ESO river and crossed by bridge. Climbed up to KAUWA at 0900 hrs. All cargo left at KAUWA whilst self and three police set off for MAMI. Passed through LAKIRI (deserted) at 1000 hrs. and continued northwards. Reached the old MAMI settlement at 1400 hrs. Rested for a time then crossed the ridge and surrounded some gardens and houses of those natives wanted for the murder of KOITETI. No natives apprehended although fires showed very recent habitation. Returned to MAMI and built shelters for the night. Heavy rain fell and an uncomfortable night spent by all.

Tuesday 28th.

Again searched the surrounding bush but only found some wandering KORA natives. These returned with the patrol as they intend to live at KORA. Left at 0900 hrs. and reached KAUWA at 1300 hrs. Amended census during afternoon.

Wednesday 29th.

Set off from KAUWA at 0700 hrs. Const. Ambong unable to walk so was carried. Descended to the IGO river at 0815 hrs. Crossing completed by bridge at 0900 hrs. Climbed out of the river valley and arrived at KAVALI at 1030 hrs. Took census during the afternoon.

Thursday 30th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched along good road to KIRI (deserted). Continued on until 1230 hrs when heavy rain forced camp to be made. Tents pitched.

Friday 31st.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs., marched till 0930 hrs when LAKIRI and PENOI were reached. Took census of both villages. Const. Ambong still unable to walk was sent direct to FOMIO with Const. Anio. On again at 1130 hrs., marched to the coast and then along to RAINUT 1230 hrs. Amended census then continued on to the BERGERS Sawmill. arrived at 1500 hrs.

Saturday 1st April.

At BERGEBERG Sawmill. Investigated the death of an Indentured Labourer--GIRILO. Labour signed on.

Sunday 2nd.

At BERGEBERG Sawmill.

Monday 3rd.

Left BERGEBERG Sawmill at 0730 hrs., crossed the BERGEBERG river then commenced climbing inland. Reached RAM at 1000 hrs. and amended census. Returned by the same road to PARILONA at 1400 hrs. Took census after lunch.

Tuesday 4th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched along the beach to TOKAI. 0730 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 0900 hrs. to LANLAMPUN, via the beach, arrived 0940 hrs. Continued on at 1100hrs. through KOLAI Plantation to MATONG, arrived 1200 hrs. Pressed on, crossed the MANGUNA river then climbed up to Mr. Hurmerston's house on MANGUNA Plantation.

Wednesday 5th.

Left MANGUNA Plantation at 1000 hrs. and marched to LAIKOTOMIA. 1030 hrs. Amended the census then continued on at 1200 hrs to POMAN, arrived at 1240 hrs.

Thursday 6th.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs., marched to SILILIPUPUN, arrived at 0740 hrs. On again at 0930 hrs., descended to the RAK river, crossed and climbed up to BOKONGTATA at 1030 hrs. Amended census then on through MARAU Plantation to the Manager's house. After lunch continued on through the plantation, forded the MARAU river and climbed up to PULPUL at 1500 hrs.

Friday 7th.

Departed at 0645 hrs. then marched along a good road to MASHIKLYR. 0930 hrs. Amended census, continued on at 1100 hrs. ~~then~~ crossed the MOGIGI river then climbed over a steep ridge to KOPUN 1330 hrs.

Saturday 8th.

Set off at 0800 hrs., forded the TIGI river then climbed over CAPE ORFORD to BAIEN, visiting KRALMAN en route, arrived 1200 hrs. Amended census during afternoon.

Sunday 9th.

At BAIEN.

Monday 10th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., forded the UTEN river then climbed steeply to WAWAS, 0800 hrs. Amended census and continued on at 1100 hrs. along the crest of the ridge then down to the TOIM river. Forded the river and marched to SAMPUN, 1230 hrs. Amended census.

Tuesday 11th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched to TAGUL, 0715 hrs. Amended census then continued on at 0900 hrs. Forged the NEET river and reached SETUAI at 0945 hrs. Lined village then marched to LAMPUN some 30 minutes walk, arrived at 1300 hrs. On again at 1350 hrs. to GUMA Mission, 1400 hrs.

Wednesday 12th.

Left GUMA at 0845 hrs. and returned via LAMPUN, SETUAI, TAGUL and SAMPUN to WAWAS. Arrived at 1600 hrs.

Thursday 13th.

Departed from WAWAS at 0700 hrs. and descended to BAIEN. All cargo by canoe to KOPUN whilst patrol marched overland. Reached KOPUN at 1100 hrs. but cargo did not arrive till 1330 hrs having had to return to BAIEN on account of the seas.

Friday 14th.

Set off at 0700 hrs. via the beach road as the tide was out. Reached MASKILIR at 0900 hrs. Continued on to PULPUL, arrived at 1200 hrs. Had lunch at MARAU Plantation then climbed up to spend the night at BOKONGTATA.

Saturday 15th.

Broke camp, at 0700 hrs. and marched through SILLIPUPUN, POMAN and LAIKOTOKIA to MANGUNA Plantation, arrived 1300 hrs.

Sunday 16th.

Left MANGUNA Plantation at midday and marched to MATONG.

Monday 17th.

Took census of MATONG before leaving at 0900 hrs. Marched to the BERGEBERG Sawmill via LAMLAMPUN, TOKAI and PAMILONA. BERGEBERG river in flood so patrol held up for some time, crossing. Reached the Sawmill at 1400 hrs.

Tuesday 18th.

At the Sawmill.

Wednesday 19th.

Departed at 0800 hrs., marched to the ESO river, crossed and arrived at PORA at 0900 hrs. Amended census, then continued on across the SIBULI river to PARAKAMAN. Took the census then continued through C WARP Plantation to BOVALPUN, 1400 hrs.

Thursday 20th.

Left BOVALPUN at 0700 hrs. climbed over a ridge then continued along a good flat road to SALI 0900 hrs. On again at 1100 hrs., after compiling the census, to POMIO station.

Friday 21st.

Left POMIO at 0830 hrs. and climbed inland to CLAI PUN. Took the census then returned to the station at 1300 hrs. Afternoon spent on Station correspondence.

Saturday 22nd.

Saturday 22nd.

Descended to POMIO village and took census. Remainder of the day spent on station duties.

Sunday 23rd.

At POMIO on station duties.

Monday 24th.

Left POMIO at 0900 hrs. and marched along the beach to MANTEN. 1000 hrs. Amended the census and continued on at 1200 hrs. Climbed steeply inland till 1300 hrs when the old MANTEN village was reached. Tents pitched and camp made.

Tuesday 25th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and commenced the long climb. Topped the ridge at 0945 hrs. then descended to MARA. 1100 hrs. Amended the census.

Wednesday 26th.

Set off at 0630 hrs. on the return trip. Reached MANTEN at 1130 hrs. and found a runner with a radio stating that the "BELLBIRD" was to unload cargo for POMIO at CUTARP. Boarded canoes at MANTEN and commenced the long pull round to CUTARP. Whilst crossing the reef at the CUTARP Anchorage all canoes were swamped and some cargo lost. Reached CUTARP at 1800 hrs. and went aboard the "BELLBIRD". The cargo had not been unloaded and the Captain decided to go to POMIO the following day.

Thursday 27th.

Left on the BELLBIRD at 0630 hrs. and reached POMIO at 0830 hrs. All the supplies were unloaded and the ship sailed back to CUTARP. Remainder of the day spent in getting the supplies into the store.

Friday 28th.

Completed the storage of the goods. Departed at 1400 hrs. by canoe. Reached MALAKUA at 1600 hrs.

Saturday 29th.

Marched to KIRIKIRI and BAIEN and took the census. Returned at midday and compiled the census of MALAKUA.

Sunday 30th.

Marched inland to the new village of KURET, 90 min. climb. Descended after inspecting the village and returned to MALAKUA.

Monday 1st MAY.

Climbed up to NAVALI, PAROL and PIKA UHA and amended the census. Returned to MALAKUA where the KURET villagers were lined.

Tuesday 2nd.

Boarded canoes at 0630 hrs. and pulled along to the edge of WUNUNG Plantation. Marched inland for an hour and took the census of BANC. Then down to MARA where the census was amended. Crossed the WUNUNG river and climbed up to GUGULEN. Passed through the village and down to WUNUNG Plantation at 1300 hrs. Stayed at WUNUNG till 2000 hrs. then went up to camp at PUAPAL village.

Wednesday 3rd.

Departed at 0645 hrs., marched to TUAFUN, arrived 0845hrs. Changed carriers and set off at 0900 hrs. Crossed the KALINA river at 1030 hrs. and commenced climbing. Made camp at 1230 hrs because of incessant rain. Tents pitched.

Thursday 4th.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs. and continued the climb. Passed along a ridge on the southern edge of the WUNUNG river for some time until at 1230 the edge of the RA river valley was reached. Descended from the ridge, 5000'. down practically perpendicular to KURT KURT, arrived 1330 hrs.

Friday 5th.

Heavy rain falling all day. Took census of the valley's people during the afternoon. Appointed village officials.

Saturday 6th.

Broke camp at 0900 hrs. and commenced the return journey. Rain started falling so camp was made at midday.

Sunday 7th.

Observed. Rain continued all day.

Monday 8th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and marched to TUAFUN arrived at 1245 hrs.

Tuesday 9th.

Left TUAFUN at 0700 hrs. and marched to PUAPAL, 0900 hrs. Held court and continued on at 1100 hrs. Down the river by canoe and arrived at WUNUNG Plantation at 1200 hrs. During the afternoon took the census of GUGULEN.

Wednesday 10th.

Signed on labour. To PALMAMAL at 1200 hrs. Collected the mail from the Catalina. Left PALMAMAL by canoe at 1330 hrs and reached POMTO at 1630 hrs.

.....

INTRODUCTION.

On this patrol the whole of the Pomio Administrative Area was covered. Actually there were three patrols. The first covered the country west of Jacquinot Bay, the second to the east of Jacquinot Bay whilst the third was around the Bay itself. It is impossible to patrol one Sub-Division without covering villages in another Sub-Division. Therefore by doing all at once much time is saved by cutting out all the doubling back.

The POMIO District takes in some 140 miles of coastline and is about thirty miles ~~xxxx~~ at its deepest point. In all there is approximately 2400 square miles with a total listed population of 11137. Except for the Inland MENGEN, all POMIO District lies to the South East of the Central NAKANAI Mountain Range. The highest point reached was 5000' but, on the average, most of the inland villages are between 2-3000'. The countryside is predominately limestone and the rainfall of up to 300" p.a. has worn the weaker sections down until, at the present time, it is amazingly broken. Sharp razorback ridges, almost perpendicular roads, steep gorges and swift flowing mountain streams make patrolling anything but a pleasure. Rainfalls are recorded mainly during the South East Trade season. From June till September the rivers are perpetually flooded and patrolling, if not impossible, must of a necessity be a minimum.

POMIO District consists of five main Divisions, MELKOI, MAUSI, MENGEN, KOL and SUI. Some of these are again divided; in MAUSI into No.1 and No.2; KOL into No.1, No. 2 and SUI; The MENGEN are divided geographically into, Upper, Lower and Inland, these being East, West and North of JACQUINOT BAY respectively.

The MELKOI Sub Division comprises those villages situated between the WAVALO and MELKOI rivers. The natives are closely related to the ARAWA and are the only people in this area who persist in the custom of head binding of new born babies. All the MELKOI are controlled by Paramount Lulua ST'IOTHI.

The MAUSI Sub Division is inland between the MELKOI and RA rivers. There are two sections divided geographically by the TORLU river. Customs are the same but the language differs. Although bush natives they have two outposts on the coast at KANGILONA and MAV-UNA serving No.2. and No.1. MAUSI respectively. This enables them to trade with coastal MELKOI and MENGEN and is a place where they can make salt untroubled. A new section of No.1 MAUSI were visited for the first time. These people live at the headwaters of the RA river in a place commonly referred to as LANGAL. The MAUSI are a cut above their fellows in this district and are sort after by employers of native labour.

The MENGEN Sub Division runs from LAU to SUTUAT along the coast inland behind POMIO to within a days march of the TALASEA coast. As a result of Patrol Report No.6 of 49/50 all the MENGEN villages in the TALASEA and KOKOPO Districts were taken over by POMIO. They were covered by this patrol/some /for of them it being the first patrol for over ten years.

The KOL Sub Division consists of No. 1, No. 2 and SUI. The only division between these three sections is geographical. The ESCO river separates the No.1 from the No.2 KOL whilst a limestone pot-hole barriers about 15 miles wide separates the SUI from the No.1 KOL. The SUI KOL are a bi-lingual group with Inland MENGEN. Instead of patrolling the SUI from the main

20

INTRODUCTION cont.

KOL as in the past, it was entered from the Inland MENGEN side. In this way three new villages were discovered. Also it saved a four day walk to POMIO along the same route as on the outward journey.

The TIMCIP Sub Division is now sadly depleted in comparison to prewar. Many of the villages have migrated to the KOKOPO District. Of the remainder half are living on the coast at WATERFALLBAY and the others inland between the IGO and BERGEBERG rivers. It was intended to continue through the TIMCIP area, via the headwaters of the BERGEBERG river to either MAUKUS (KOKOPO) or LAIEN, then march along the coast to POMIO. However these roads were found to be overgrown and impassible.

Towards the end of the patrol, the South East season commenced with its heavy rains. These rains considerably ~~extend~~ extend any patrol. Care should be taken not to be in the Inland MENGEN during the North West Monsoon season as the heavy rains flood the rivers and stop progress altogether.

In regard to census it is thought that a complete patrol of the district, once a year, so that a grand total can be presented, is much better than serving up the figures month after month. For the remainder of the year patrols could be made area by area without thought of Sub Divisional boundaries.

Previous patrols to the area were:-

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| MELKOI Sub Division. | MR. B. NICHOLSON P.O.
MAY 1949. |
| MAUSI Sub Division. | MR. B. NICHOLSON P.O.
MAY 1949. |
| MENGEN Sub Division. | MR. R.S. BELL. P.O.
NOVEMBER 1949. |
| KOL Sub Division. | MR. R.S. BELL. P.O.
DECEMBER 1949. |
| TIMCIP Sub Division. | MR. R.S. BELL. P.O.
DECEMBER 1949. |

NATIVE SITUATION.

MAUSI.

These people although bush natives are much more intelligent and industrious than any others in the district. They have strong ties which form them into compact village groups. This patrol was only the second since the finish of the war yet communal life has not broken up as is the position in other sub divisions. The natives are very friendly and always ready to carry out orders or instructions given. This division is split into No.1 and No.2. MAUSI both geographically and lingually. The TOKLU river completely isolates the two areas for at least four months during the wet season. The immediate villages on each side of the river are bi-lingual.

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

The patrol was well received throughout the area. Some minor complaints were made and these were settled on the spot. No Courts were held.

There have been no mass migrations, during the past year, from one village to another. Neither has there been any new villages made.

A new section of the Mol. MAUSI was patrolled for the first time. This is referred to by the natives as the KANGAL and is situated at the headwaters of the BA river, two days from the nearest MAUSI village and two days west of JACQUINOT BAY. Although they have never been visited before the men have had contact with Europeans. Most of them have worked at either DRINA or WUMUNG Plantations. The women and children, never having seen a European, were very timid and in some cases frightened. They were all treated gently and should in the future have no cause to fear other patrols. A pig was presented to the patrol and a suitable return gift was made. The pig was killed and eaten by the police, carriers and villagers.

At the present time there are two small villages in the valley, on opposite sides. The villages are KANGAL and MURI MURI, about two hours apart. All the natives stated their intention of leaving KANGAL and building at MURI MURI. Consequently they were all entered in the one census. For two months they were subjected to propaganda by the coastal village officials. This had the desired effect as the natives had cleaned the road, built a resthouse and barracks and, if not all, the greater percentage had reported for census.

During the final stages of the war a band of Japanese crossed from the MAUSI into the valley. After putting up with their demands for a short time, the natives finally killed them.

The MAUSI are the only tribe in the district with any arts and crafts. They make armbands, bangles and bags which they trade to the coastal people.

MELKOTI.

This tribe has both coastal and inland sections. They are a continuation of the ARAME, to whom they are closely affiliated in language and customs. The two outstanding customs of headbanding of the new born babies and blackening the men's teeth are carried out in their entirety. Along the coast they are well controlled but inland they tend to be rather wild. Many are still scattered about the bush but every patrol succeeds in gathering in a number. This was the case at TAKARU and MATAVAN.

MIYUKIMINA intend to move their village to a new site about 30 min. walk to the east. They have picked an excellent site as there is a coconut grove, and running water is very close.

Very few disputes were brought to the patrol for settlement. Usually Paramount Lulual M'LOTI hears these. Two major cases were heard and two natives of PURPULO were sentenced to 2 and 3 months for assault and adultery respectively.

All villages held their dances and feasts shortly after Christmas.

NATIVE SITUATION. cont.

MENGEN.

This is by far the largest Sub Division in this district both in area and population. It stretches from LAU to SETUAI on the coast, about 110 miles, and has an inland section running to within a days march of the NAKANAI coast. Added to the villages patrolled last year are three from the TALABEA and four from the KOKOPO Districts. The complete MENGEN Sub Division is now covered by POLIO.

In the Lower MENGEN there have been very few movements. RUMI, as reported previously, were given permission to move to a new site. This was done, but in the change over it was found that they had split into two small hamlets. They were ordered to reform into one group. It is pleasing to note that the new village has been constructed purely of native materials and that the old iron and sawn timber has been left in the old village. TATONGPAL, which was being rebuilt six months ago is as yet uncompleted. The reason for this is that the village has been 100% recruited of its able bodied men. The village will remain in its present state until such time as the men return from work. BANO has received an influx of migrants. These migrants are from KULAP, now deserted, which is situated along the KANGAL road.

The villages of WANAS, SA FON, TAGUL and SETUAI in the UPPER MENGEN have now been taken over from KOKOPO. These villages which are on the border of the SULKA Sub Division are bi-lingual. They have inter married to a large extent and are now half-caste villages. The villages are set on a narrow coastal plain not large enough to accommodate their gardens. Consequently most of the garden areas are some distance inland and so for the greater part of the year the natives live in hamlets close to their gardens. Work on the new village of PAVANFUI has gone ahead very slowly. They were given a month to complete the new village and to remove the old village.

In the Inland MENGEN three new villages were visited. They were GIGEMA, MANU, LONGA new villages of the prewar DIRUA, KIPA and ISONGA people. They have not been lined since 1937 or thereabouts. The Japanese had driven them out of their old villages and destroyed them. MUEIA has grown to such an extent due to migrations that the present village is has not the space to accommodate them. Therefore the natives stated their intention of moving to a ridge close to KOLA and to build a new village. Latest intelligence from the area shows that this has already been completed.

For the most part the MENGEN people have been frequently patrolled in the past and are now settled down to a peaceful existence. Very few complaints were received. This is not a healthy sign as it has been discovered in the past that the natives hide most of their troubles. Two natives, one of SETUAI and one of FOMAN were charged with adultery and taken to POLIO.

Ever since Christmas there has been dancing and feasting the scene for this moving from one village to another. From what has been seen of the local dances they are a very poor spectacle, but the natives enjoy them immensely which is all that matters.

NATIVE SITUATION cont.NO.1 KOL.

This was the third patrol to the area in the past six months. These people more than any others require constant supervision, firstly to get them settled then to check on their settlements. The movement to the coast in 1945 and the subsequent return inland of 50% of the natives put the area in a state of chaos for five years. On the last patrol it was thought that finally all had settled down, but this was erroneous. The coastal villages which were thought of as permanent have now decided to return inland, to their tribal grounds. Their reasons for the move were that too many children died and that too many people became sick. Examples of their fear were shown when it was found that all the pregnant women journeyed two days inland before their babies were born. When the intended move takes place a strict watch will be maintained, to see that they do not scatter about the countryside. This is the second time the KOLS have tried the beach life. The first time was shortly before the war but it too was a failure. Without a doubt the next generation will make a move to the coast unless they are stopped.

All the inland villages have now been built. The advance since the last patrol is astonishing and shows that in time they will assimilate orders and instructions. KORA has now been fully built. Many people from the old village of KEIFA have been gathered into the fold. LAMPURU a small hamlet on the KORA road was visited for the first time. They were added to the KORA census for the time being. Should they grow bigger a separate unit will be made. Other natives belonging to KORA were found at MANI in the No.2 KOL. They were returned to KORA but it was too late to include them in the census.

The patrol proceeded to the headwaters of the ESO river and found quite a number of natives living in the area. KAVARI, Luluai of KORA spent much time amongst these natives since the last patrol. He was able to induce most of them to appear for census, but others escaped after throwing stones at the patrol. A pig was presented to the patrol by the headmen of the village for which suitable repayment was made. The pig was killed and eaten in the village.

BAKURIA continues to grow as the village officials gather in all the bushmen who have not lined previously. PIAVU some 30 minutes walk is also in good condition.

BAGITAVI and TORAVILEI originally intended to build a village at TOILE. By the time of the last patrol they had cleared a site, then they changed their minds. They decided to return to the old BAGITAVI site and build both the villages in close proximity. However, they changed their minds a third time and finally constructed the two villages above the old BAGITAVI village.

KILA have now completed their village on the old site.

PARAKAMAN, a breakaway section of SENEL have now decided to leave the coast and return inland. They have chosen a site, on the main road, between PATURU and SENEL. New gardens are being cut and as soon as these are ready for harvesting they will then leave their present village.

PORA, at the mouth of the ESO river, also intend to move in the near future. They have large gardens on the coast which when they reach maturity will be used to repay a feast given by KUHLEN. All new gardens are to be cut in the vicinity

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

of LALIKA where the new village is to be constructed.

21st July
1. Mr. Donald
ADD
Killed Seluk
1934.

Marching from the SUI to the No.1 KOL the patrol came upon two new villages. The first was HUPGEN which one of the MANGEN IULUais states he visited in 1929 with a Mr. MacDonnell. The patrol was unexpected and all the inhabitants present lost no time in running away into the bush. KOL carriers were despatched, these succeeded in gathering in a small number.

A days walk from both MOIVI and HUPGEN the patrol camped at another village, PTOVE, which had not been visited for many years. Two families were surprised in their gardens and went with the patrol. The men were sent out in the afternoon and morning but returned emptyhanded stating that their fellow villagers had all gone bush! The headman of the village, ~~xxx~~ found in a small garden house, ~~xxxx~~ was dying, it was said, from sorcery. Perhaps this was the main reason why the natives refused to report for census.

NO. 2 KOL.

These people also are in a state of flux. The two coastal villages, PENOI and LAKTI, intend to move as soon as they can make new gardens inland. The move should take place within six months. Both will return to sites of the same name which they inhabited before. KAUWA, which is actually a village group made up of all the people who did not migrate to the coast, will be partly split up. Many will return to their original villages.

X
No. 1

A journey was made to MANT in an endeavour to apprehend the accomplices of LELEWIN in the murder of KUMOR. Close to MANT the wife of one of the wanted men was found in her garden. She was taken with the patrol. Whilst camped near MANT the women escaped so that instead of waiting till dawn a rush attempt had to be made in the afternoon. MANT was surrounded but no one was found in the houses or nearby gardens. Many signs showed that they had all left a short time before and hurriedly.

SUI KOL.

This group of KOLS are situated in the KANU river valley. They are a bi-lingual group with inland MANGEN with whom they have much contact. Many KOLS have married into the MANGEN race and these plus migrants make a fair sprinkling throughout the inland villages. A considerable amount of social intercourse takes place the whole year round in trading expeditions, feasts and dances. Two of the villages OIVE and TUBE have received visits twice whilst SITORU was visited for the first time. Add the lack of patrols to the fact that the MAKOLKOLS have made raids in the past year and it can be readily understood why these people are anything but controlled and settled.

TUBE consists of four small hamlets set close together each hamlet having about three or four houses. Normally for a village this size there would be a hundred or more line but in this case only 36 were listed. Two reasons for the lack of response, over and above the normal reluctance, were that they thought that all sick were being sent to POMTO and fear of trouble over a spearing. Although these people have never received medical attention there was not one person lined who had the slightest illness. This was the case in all three villages. The spearing took place at a dance held at TUBE. All concerned were visiting other parts, or so goes the story.

15

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

After carrying the cargo to KUPGEN all the carriers deserted at night without waiting for their pay.

OIVA, across the valley from TUKU, is only a small hamlet of two houses. The rest of the village live scattered about the countryside in garden houses. It would be impossible to estimate how many should have lined.

Along the ~~WAKIRIKI~~ ridge bordering the western bank of the KAMU river there are many garden houses belonging to the KOLS. Natives were sent out from KAVU to contact the inhabitants and to bring them in to SITOKU a central point. Quite a number were collected but many were not seen. The headman stated his intention of gathering all his people together and making a village at SITOKU.

TIMCIP.

These people also are becoming unsettled. Most of the REINUT villagers wish to return to their tribal lands inland. However the headmen of the village continue to hold them on the coast. It should not be many months before they move. The two other coastal villages, PARILONA and LAILA PUN are very happy where they are and have no intention of leaving.

KAVALL continues to grow as the village officials gather in all the wanderers and strays. The last few natives of IALA have lined at KAVALL.

After the last patrol the Iulua of LAILA PUN was sent to prepare the natives of LOTET, remains of DAMPUR, for a visit. However now the few natives of LOTET have gone down to the new village of DAMPUR in the KOKOPO District.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Housing throughout the area is very poor. It is of two main types, one built directly on the ground and the other built on piles. Building materials are very scarce, there being very little black palm for floors and walls and only one small patch of sago leaf for roofing, available. Sheets of bark and pandanus are substituted for black palm for walls whilst cane, pit pit and morita leaf are the three main roofing materials.

All the houses built in the KOL - TIMCIP areas were a pleasant surprise. They are much larger than the old type. At BASITAVI, PIAVU and BAKURTA excellent houses had been constructed with high stick walls and lined inside with bark sheets.

Coastal villages usually have two houses for each family. One house built on piles and another house behind it built onto the ground. The first house is used for social functions and for the man of the house whilst the women and children sleep in the second house. All the work and cooking is prepared in the latter.

All the young mens' houses are built directly on to the ground and are, without a doubt, the best built houses in the villages. Most of these houses are of an elongated beehive type with the roof right to the ground. These houses are so well constructed that they will outlast two or three normal houses.

114

VILLAGE HOUSING. cont.

Around JACQUINOT BAY most of the houses are still built of corrugated iron and sawn timber taken from old army camps. However, when FURET built their new village they left all this type of building materials and returned to native materials. This is a welcome sign. Every effort is being made to get the natives to go back to their traditional type of houses and discard all the scrap materials.

An extremely poor situation exists in those villages around SAMPUN. Whereas other places have small supplies of cane, pitpit and morita leaf available close handy these people have none whatsoever. They state that cane leaf can be collected after a two day walk inland. This makes roofing practically an impossibility. They use kunai grass but there are no large areas of this. Others have purchased plaited sago leaf from PRANTS, a native of WIDE BAY, but the price of the leaf is prohibitive. Consequently the housing seen in these villages was the worst possible. The natives have used plaited coconut fronds in many instances.

RESTHOUSES.

Practically all villages in the district have built resthouses and barracks to accomodate patrols. These buildings are for the most part very good along the coast but inland they are very small and poorly constructed.

Tents will always be required when patrolling in this district because many halts have to be made in the bush between villages.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Since the army hospital left JACQUINOT BAY in 1945 the people in this district have had little or no medical attention. A patrol of two months duration carried out by MR. J. Robinson in 1948, partially covered the area. Mr. W. Frost made a patrol to the MELMOT Sub Division in November, 1949, for three weeks. Again in March, 1950 he covered the area from PALMALLE Plantation to BERGERG Sawmill.

Some three months after Mr. Frost's patrol to the MELMOT the people were in very poor health once again. However the incidence of yaws was very much lower than in usual and this is what MR. Frost had concentrated upon. A medical patrol cannot stay in a place long enough to be able to treat tropical ulcers with any success. The MALUST people are not in extremely poor health considering the lack of attention. This is probably due to the excellent variety of food they consume and the mountain climate.

An N.M.O. accompanied the patrol to the MELMOT and KOL Sub Divisions. He inspected all natives as they lined up for census. Afterwards all the sick were listed and the lists despatched to the Medical Assistant at POMIO Hospital. The seriously ill patients were sent immediately to hospital whilst the remainder were told to await instructions from POMIO. With complete lists of the sick in each village the Medical Assistant will be able to send out to each village, as soon as hospital accommodation becomes available. As they come in, in village groups their names will be checked against the lists to make sure there are no laggards. As is the case in other districts the natives do not appreciate what is being given to them free of charge and some have to be ordered to hospital.

AW.D

HEALTH AND HYGIENE cont.

The Inland MENGEN continue to be in good health whereas the KOL-TIMOI are worse than ever. Approximately 33% of the latter require hospitalization, mainly for yaws and tropical ulcers. Practically all KOLS have severe hookworm infections which lower their resistance to other diseases.

The Native Hospital controlled by Mr. W. Frost M.A. has been a great boon to the district. It has been in operation since January and already has made great inroads into the number of sick in the district. The daily average is around 150 patients. At present there is a list of hundreds awaiting entry but this is to be expected when a hospital opens in a disease stricken area. By December the backlog of patients should be cleared and then the hospital will be able to keep pace with the daily influx of sick.

There are 74 Medical Tut Tuls in the POMIO District. Practically every village in the MELKOI, MAMUSI and MENGEN have one but the KOL-TIMOI only have two for 23 villages. Perhaps later the Medical Assistant will appoint one for each village and arrange to teach them the rudiments of medicine. Most of the Medical Tut Tuls received instruction in Army hospitals but their services are wasted because there are no medicine to distribute amongst them.

In PR No. 6 of 49/50 mention was made of an eye complaint affecting 50% of the Upper MENGEN people. This is reported to have come from the KOKOFO District. This illness continued down the coast as far as MATONG and there died out. On this visit, the villages around the KOKOFO border were found to be troubled once again with this complaint. Individual cases were found as far afield as MANGUNA Plantation. No further news has been received as to just how far the sickness travelled down the coast. A number of people suffering with the eye complaint were sent to hospital for treatment of other ills. Their eye complaint did not spread to the local natives.

Sanitation within the the district is slowly improving. All coastal villages use the sea to dispose of their faeces etc. Inland MELKOI and MAMUSI have deep pit latrines in regular use. Inland KOL and MENGEN have latrines built but these are more for show than use. Still with regular instruction and example the people will gradually assimilate village sanitation practices.

Most villages were clean in and about the houses. In some cases the native inhabitants were set to work to clean up the village surroundings. Orders were given that villages had to be cleaned for a radius of 25 yards around the houses. Here again it will take some time before the people get used to the idea of hygienic refuse disposal.

In respect to personal hygiene very little can be said except that it is not practiced a great deal in this district. The KOL-TIMOI are the worst offenders, most of them appear never to wash.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The coastal road from TAVALO to GUMA is excellent, wide flat and clean. During the war the natives built this motor road, under Japanese supervision. The road is still in good enough condition to take motor traffic but the number of deep swift flowing rivers make a drive of any

ROADS AND BRIDGES cont.

distance impossible. During the dry season the rivers are fordable but when the floods come the rivers, judging by marks, are 15-20' deep. Bridges could be built but they would be washed out every wet season. For four months of the year, June-September, the road is impassable even to foot traffic. The enormous seas make trips along the coast by canoes impracticable. Two ferry-men are employed at the SIBULI and ESO rivers because of the continuous traffic between BERBERG-CUTAR_o-POMIO.

The MAPUBI and Inland MIMOI are very rough and broken. Roads are very poor and for the greater part of their length are ~~xxxx~~ faint tracks clinging tenaciously to the mountain sides. No attempt at grading has taken place and so roads climb and fall practically perpendicular over razorback ridges. However very little improvement could be made in the greater percentage of these roads due to the precipitous nature of the country. Cleaning of roads makes a vast improvement. On the outward trip to LOMELTEPENA it was found that the roads had not been cleaned. All the villages of LOMELTEPENA and MAPUNA were sent out during the afternoon to clean them. Some difficulty was experienced in crossing the Upper MIMOI, TORLU and LOI whilst they were still at normal level. During the wet season it would be impossible.

The patrol was balked on its way into the Inland MENGEN by a tributary of the MATELET, up which the road leads. This stream was in flood necessitating the cutting of a new road to by pass it. This new road was many hours longer than that in the river bed, but if it was cleaned regularly there would be very little difference in time and one would not be worried by floods. Trouble was also experienced in crossing the Upper and Lower SAGI river. The flood had died considerably and bridges were able to be constructed after much effort. Many sections of the road had not been cleaned. The natives stated that they did know to whom some sections belonged. All roads were divided between the villages and in future there will be no excuse for failure to clean the roads.

Roads throughout the SUI KOL are non-existent. The patrol followed faint bush tracks for five days cutting all the time. Orders were given to clean the roads but owing to the uncontrolled nature of these people it is doubtful whether they will be carried out immediately.

KOL roads are all excellent excepting, of course, the road to the new village of ORA. The countryside is reasonably flat and very little work has to be done to keep them in first rate condition. The bridge over the upper ESO is still in commission. A new bridge has been constructed over the IGO river. This, however, was not built high enough above the water and will be broken by the first flood.

In the TIMOIF area most of the roads had been cleaned. One section of the KAVALI-LAKIRI road had not been cleaned so the five natives responsible were charged, sentenced and taken to POMIO.

Natives from PUAPAL who had received three warnings in the past six months also failed to clean their roads. They were charged, sentenced to two weeks and taken to POMIO.

NATIVE LABOUR.

During the patrol it was found that many villages had been grossly over recruited. The following are the villages concerned and the percentage of able bodied males absent:

	Pokapuna	33%	Manusi
	Mapuna	50%	"
	Polin	48%	"
	Auana	50%	"
	Gnalala	44%	"
	Pakuna	47%	Melkoi
	Kabu	37%	"
	Aivikletina	38%	"
	Tavalo	38%	"
	Purburo	40%	"
	Ruakana	43%	"
	Koratul	40%	"
	Maihuna	38%	"
x	Meingi	41%	"
x	Atu	54%	"
	Tatongpal	100%	Wenken
x	Kaiton	64%	"
x	Bindapuna	43%	"
	Sairiman	47%	"
x	Pomei	45%	"
x	Puapal	54%	"
	Walmal	33%	"
x	Laikotokia	38%	"
x	Pulpul	50%	"
	Meskiklir	44%	"
	Korvun	40%	"
x	Bovalpua	64%	"
x	Baien	47%	"
x	Bano	43%	"
x	Reinut	64%	Timoio
x	Parilona	41%	"
x	Lamlambun	33%	"

Some of the above named villages, (X), are over recruited but as the natives are working at nearby plantations and are in a position to live in their villages, the situation is not as bad as the figures make out. MEINGI and ATU villagers work at RAINO Plantation; KAITON, BINDAPUNA and POMEI at Drina; Puapal, BAIEN, BANO and LAMLAMPUN at WUNUNG; REINUT and PARILONA at BERGEBERG; BOVALPUN at CUTARP; LAIKOTOKIA at MANGINA and PULPUL at MARAU.

Mr. Foley, A/A.D.O., recommended in CASMATA P/R No. 6 of 48/49 that TAVALO be closed to recruiting. Village officials were told to stop natives leaving the village. However, two natives disobeyed the instruction and went to work, one to WUNAPOP and the other to ROWE Bros. KOKOPO.

Whilst on a patrol in October, 1949, TATONGPAL was found to be over recruited. All the village was lined and the men told that they were not to go to work until some of those already absent, returned. On this visit it was found that the four remaining able bodied males had gone to work. This village, which is being rebuilt, is in the unhappy position of not having any men.

Two Administration representatives, in the form of Medical, Tultuls, were recruited and taken from the six No. 2. MANUSI during January.

All the villages in this district have now been surveyed in respect to Sec. 11 of the N.L.O. and Circular

NATIVE LABOUR cont.

Instruction 3 of 49/50. The maximum number of recruits, arrived at by subtracting the Village Officials from the total of able bodied males and taking 35% of the remainder, has been entered in all the village books. Luluais have been instructed that in the event of recruiters visiting their village, they are to show the entry to them. They have also been instructed to report if the maximum number of natives from their village is exceeded.

As reported previously, MAFAN plantation has been divided into three sections. One is worked by the manager whilst the other two are worked by BOKOKGTATA and PUPUL. For this work the natives received 20/- per bag of smoked copra. The project is working smoothly and all concerned are quite satisfied.

Mr. Dowling of WUNUNG Plantation reported that two of his indentured labourers had absconded. These natives from PAKA and KANGAI were apprehended and returned to the plantation. An indentured labourer of GIGENA, BAKAMONGA/HTLA, who had been sent into the Inland MENCEN under Sec 19(2) N.L.O. had failed to return to the plantation. Whilst at GIGENA investigations were carried out in respect to this native and it was found that a Mission Father, from ULAMONA, had taken him. It is not known for certain whether he was taken to school or to work. A letter was sent to the priest at ULAMONA acquainting him of the situation and requesting the return of the labourer. Up till the date of writing BAKAMONGA has not been returned.

GEILO of LAKIRI, and indentured labourer at BERGBERG Sawmill, was accidentally drowned on the 19th March. His death was investigated and a report made to the Native Labour Dept.

CENSUS.

Appended are census figures for the whole of the POMIO Administrative District. The Grand Total of the counted population is 11137. This figure will continue to grow for some time until, all the stray individuals are finally gathered into villages plus the fact that there are still some outstanding, isolated villages in the KOL-TIMOIP, of whom one hears whispers but no concrete information. No mass migrations have taken place in the past year. Many small migrations of families are continually taking place.

Birth-Death rates are very satisfactory for all but the KOL-TIMOIP. As reported earlier the excess number of deaths is forcing the villagers to leave the coast and return to their tribal lands. However the overall percentage of new born babies dying within the first month is 16 and this is much too high.

The census is by no means complete in the SUT KOL villages. This can be born out by the fact that, although these people have never received medical attention before, not one sick person was seen.

Care must be taken that the figures for the villages of WAVAS, SAMPUN, TAGUL and SETUAT recently taken over from KOKOPO District are erased from the KOKOPO census taken in November, 1949.

The average size of families within the district ~~xxxx~~ is very small. The highest average is 3 children to the family whilst the lowest is $\frac{1}{2}$ child to the family.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

A complete list was made of all Village Officials in the district, see Appendix "B". Reason for this is that doubt is entertained as to whether all the appointments have been approved by the Director of District Services. Some are prewar appointments, some by ANGAU and some post war by various Patrol Officers.

In the appendix Village Officials marked (*), are new appointments made by this patrol. They were all given instructions re their duties, powers and position. It is hoped that they will be found satisfactory. If so their names will be forwarded for permanent appointments.

Totals of each Sub Division are:-

<u>Division</u>	<u>Luluais</u>	<u>Tultuls</u>	<u>Mediacal Tultuls</u>
KOL	14	12	1
TIMOIP	4	3	1
MENGEN	40	39	25
MAMUSI	25	25	24
MELKOI	20	23	24
	<u>103</u>	<u>102</u>	<u>74</u>

There are two Paramount Luluais in the area, EI'ICTEI of the MELKOI and GOLPAK of the MENGEN. Both wield an enormous amount of power in their respective Sub Divisions. GOLPAK requires continual surveillance to ensure that he does not go beyond his powers.

In all, the Village Officials are a competent and keen band but as ever, there are a few who require continual shaking up.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The staple diet throughout the district. In the KOL, TIMOIP and most of the MENGEN it is the only diet. The MAMUSI and MELKOI plant many secondary crops such as, sweet potato, banana, ibica, pumpkin, bean, pawpaw, sugar cane and pitpit. The last named is grown in quantity both for food and for roofing material. Garden areas are planted the whole year round without thought to seasons. As the taro is harvested in one garden the tops are taken to the new garden and planted.

Terracing of gardens on precipitous slopes takes place in the MAMUSI and the KOL. At first this was thought to be because of soil erosion but this is not the case. The natives run lines of logs about 50 yards apart around the contour of the hill but this is only so the women have a place to throw the weeds and stones when cleaning the gardens. No matter what the intention, soil erosion is reduced to a minimum by this practice.

SALI, POMBI, KAITON, TUAPUM and MURIKRUI have been troubled with the taro beetle. The beetle has spoiled part of their crops but not enough to make the situation serious. New gardens have been made and it is to be hoped that they are not affected.

The KOL-TIMOIP are still short of food. This has been the position for the past eight months. The only reason that

DASF

NATIVE AGRICULTURE cont.

presents itself is that the people are too lazy to plant adequate garden areas.

All the coastal villages have coconut groves of various sizes. If they were not cleaned before the patrol they were ordered to do so forthwith, afterwards to burn all the rubbish. Some villages make a paying proposition out of their coconuts. Shin Cheu from RANCO Plantation buys all the copra from the MELKOT villages. He advises the natives of the day of his arrival and all the natives collect and cut their copra. It is taken to RANCO Plantation, by workboat, where the native owners dry it under supervision. They receive 35/- a bag after they have dried it. In this way the trader gets the very best of copra. Also it saves the natives time and expense in building their own smoke houses. Small amounts of copra are made around JACQUINOT BAY and sold to the local planter. GOLPAT, Paramount Lulua of SALI makes copra and ships it into RABAU. Talks were given in all the villages in reference to the working of copra. All villages along the coast were given instructions to increase the size of their coconut groves. KOL villages were told to plant extra coconuts and where they did not have the seed available it was obtained for them from the local plantations.

Each village has a number of pigs. A very small number in most cases because the natives persist in killing them off each year instead of giving them a chance to multiply. Coastal villages have numbers of fowls. However these are wasted as either dogs or snakes get the eggs.

The coastal villages are in the happy position of having fish, lobsters, crabs and oysters to supplement their diet. In the MAUSI dams were seen on many of the smaller streams. These help in the catching of sardine size fish. The effort expended on building the dam is by no means repaid by the amount of fish caught.

BOMB DISPOSAL.

Another unexploded bomb was discovered by this patrol:-

A 250lb. bomb with tail fuse only. Lying 200 yards north of the managers house on ANGUNA Plantation Ref. (Y) 4485 Central New Britain.

This makes three bombs awaiting disposal. The other two were reported in P/R No. 6 of 49/50.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

The listing of claims in this district was thought to be completed. However a number of new claims were taken from the villages of MANU and NGENA both recently taken over from the TALASEA District. Claims were also taken from MUEMERE which was visited for the first time.

Claims, 198 in all, were paid in the MAUSI and MELKOT Sub Divisions, amounting to £306-3-0.

(7)

MISSIONS.

There are two mission stations in the POMIO area. A third although in the KOKOPO District covers the eastern section of the MENCHEN Sub Division. These stations at ANUL, MAIMAI and GUNA are all Roman Catholic and are in charge of, Fathers Gendusa, O'Hill and Fellehern respectively. Father O'Neill took over MAIMAI Mission from Father Askew in March. The mission influence is mainly coastal with the exception of the No.2. MAIUSI. Each mission has a small school but this is mainly for religious teachings.

TIMBER.

Further stands of HUBERANIA timber were inspected on the TORLU river mouth and the inland section of the PANDI river. The TORLU river area could be logged very easily but no anchorage exists for shipping. The PANDI river area could be cut and floated downstream to the coast.

The Luluai of Ram village laid a complaint that the loggers at the BERGBERG Sawmill are cutting timber on native land. Mr. Weather of the Forestry Dept. surveyed the lease in November, 1949 but was unable to fix the eastern boundary through lack of information. It is around the eastern boundary that the Luluai disputes. He is quite willing to for the logging to continue as long as he received payment for the land.

LOSS OF EQUIPMENT.

As reported in the Diary under Wednesday, 26th April all the patrol canoes were swamped whilst crossing the reef at GUTARR Plantation. All the patrol equipment was washed from the canoes but luckily most of it floated and was later recovered. Equipment lost was:

- 1 Tilley Pressure Lamp
- 1 Bucket

This was on the writers charge as patrol equipment.

.....

R.S. Bell

.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

- Reg. No. 6145 Const. KAMI. Continued to give the very best of service. Above average in ability and intelligence.
- Reg. No. 6117 Const. KUNJABARI. Improved immensely on past work. Will, with more experience, become an excellent constable.
- Reg. No. Const. ANIO. Carries out all work given very well but tends towards laziness.
- Reg. No. 3419 Const. AMBONG. The oldest member in this detachment but has not the ability to go with his length of service. A poor average constable.

Comm of Police

Three Constables, KAMI, Kunjabari and Anio accompanied the patrol on the MANUSI-BELINGI patrol. All the abovementioned constables went on the MANGEN-KOL patrol.

Throughout the patrol was hampered by the lack of police. Although requests for extra police were first made in January no reinforcements were received. Again in February and April radios were despatched but up to the time of writing the detachment still remains an unrelieved and under strength.

On the 29th March Const. Ambong reported sick. On examination it was found that both his feet were badly swollen. From that day he was carried on a stretcher to the coast. Ambong and Const. Anio, who was also ill, returned to the Native Hospital for treatment. On the 3rd April Const. KAMI was returned to Hospital suffering from a tropical ulcer. The patrol proceeded with only one constable, Kunjabari.

R. S. Bell

.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>MEDICAL TULTUL.</u>
SEKUNGUHA	PALI	PANDRI	MENAMAYA
MAU UNA	KOTOTOPUNA	LONGANGU	LOKIMITESSA
MAIUKEN	SIPA	LALUNUALISA	KAVILONAN
PALIKULU	KAPASENANGA	ALOMA	KANSINA
VIOSAPUNA	LALOMPITA	KANGOLE	KATETOTO
MEHESI	LALAU	NIAVA	KALAMANDE
SANIPUNA	AVITEL	AMARA	PESA
POKAPUNA	ORON	URONTELE	KATERGESA
ETILI	VANTALISA	WESTA	VALINGUSA
PAKA	TOMO	KOTUNU	
YELALOMA	TAINA	KOSIPUPUN	VAINA
KAPANG	TAINONI	MALATOA	KAIKOMBESA
MATAVANG	KALAKOLAMANI	KALISONGE	KESUA
MAU	TAVALONA	LENGOME	HAMADESA
KAITOTO	WALINGUSA	MALIMURU	KATATESSA
MAPUNA	KAIPOLO	KALONGALE	LASTIKE
LOMELETPEHA	KATALO	WASPUN	KAMOMO
PELIN	MATUANANGA	KOLUPUNA	MATENGUTESA
AU'UNA	HEPUNG	HATASTIKALARA	KOT OMA
KIMBENA	YOPONA	KATUNGALE	KELPETE
MORAJOMA	WANAGENISA	KALABUTAU	TAPARUNDA
MALMALU	KABESA	MATOLI	TOTELISA
GNALALA	KURURI	WALATTIN	SOMANI
KANGILONA	TENGA	HAULO	KENDARA
KURIKURI	*AISBEL	*TOWILO	

BEKOT.

KAUBI	ASALABO	KOIMIRO	MAPUNA
MATAVAN	KOBTIMANA	PASOTE	KAPA
KAKARA	LU	TOLOT'A	LUSUMEN
BEHMINGA	IACHGEPULI	MULTAWA	MAINGE
MEIS	HINGIKERO	AKAUR	MATING'GU
RAULILI	TAINBELI	PALUK	PUPE
FUNOM	MANSARA	MULWELL	MONTE
WATINGTILINGA	TALU	TANTO	MONTE
PAHUNA		LONGTAWA	TARAMULI
KAEU	MOURE	DLAI'A	KELESTA
AIYUKLETTINA	HUNUN	PALII	MORMOR
MELETON	LIUHAKAMANI	RAPME	KARI
TAVALO	MARAGONA	*KIWAN	MUNARINGIN
RUAKANA	MANSARA	LANGHIOLO	HAI'HOTE
INABLE		LANG	MAHAT
ANUL	KUANAI	SURSI	KAUPA
PURPULO	LABULIKAI	SOLONG	KURAU
MENINGA	MANUN	TIKESAI	LONAMANAI
KORATUL	POKEI		LAVI
MASSO	*EI'IOTTEI	SALMUNG	KOLOSAWA
MEINGI	MANSING	GUMAN	KARANAREN
MALHUNA		MATARUSU	PASUPIPE
SANALILI	ARITALO	HALTO	SAKORO
ATU	LAI A	KILSKI	TANI

#PARAMOUNT LULUAI EI'IOTTEI.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

MENGEM.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MEDICAL TULTUL.
MANGINENA	PAKILA	MILENG	ALUSINA
TATONGPAL	MANUKEN	RABAU	MUPUNA
KAITON		PASAUMAN	ANIS
POMEI	PULE		BALAUUA
TUAFUN			KEKPAGE
HINDAPUNA	GURULAPUNA		PIOTOTAKALI
BAKRIMAN	SANO	ALA	
LAU	ELANUSA	LISGORON	
FUAPAL	MAKALI	AMPUNA	
MALMAL	KINKALE	KOIMANDEI	LABO
TALLET			
GUEULEN			
BANUA	MAITO	BORIENGA	
GANNA	PIEBO	KURET	
MILI	MATERE	BILEGERE	PARTIA
MUKUL	MOT'LO	PAKORU	
MURO	NISA	KINTU	
GIGENA	*TAKALDEI	*BUKAPTA	DONGERI
MANI	*BATORE	*NAMULME	
LONGA	*UTU		
KOLA	TOKWAMA	LOROGO	
MUELA	MEI	TOSILDEI	
KAVU	BATOLI		
RAM	LUNGRET	PENBEI	NOANG
TOKAI		INDUAM	
LAIKOTOKIA	*LELEMI	*MALUS	ROBIN
POMAN	PAMTAKAU	*KOTVA	PITIKO
SILILIPUPUN	BUNGEN	GOLPAIK	BASIRI
BOKONGTATA	MARU	PANGANA	MOKA
PULPUL	DITBI	PINSAMO	KALBOKA
MASIKLER		MASU	
KORPUN	MANGI	TIGAS	FUPO'IAN
KRALMAN	TOPELET		
BAIEN	TEMI	KASAIN	SUSU
SAMPUN	PITENTON	SALI	PANETEIP
WAWAS	PANETEIP	LOLOT	MAKMAN
TAGUL	BLISGUN	MALELEIS	
SEFUAI	KAKU	PAIRE	
KATONG	GOPU	TOKOKIA	ALPEGEI
BOVALPUN	SERLON		WUNSI
SALT	*GOLPAK	TOKOPAL & GUSUAL	
OLAI PON	KANGAMUI	KAUKALDEI	SILBI
KAKSINA POMIO	KENSUA		
MAWEN	PAKEMPI	MOINAMA	
MARA	LOPIS	KAI'UPUNA	
RUREI		LEGETI	SIGIRIA
KIRIKEREN		KAMANKIA	
BAIEN	OLELIL		
MALAKUA			
NAVALI			
PAROL			
PIKUPUWA			
BANO	KONAMENA	KAREME	PIAKALI
MARA			LOISA

#PARAMOUNT LULUAI GOLPAK.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

NO. 1. KOL.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>MEDICAL TULTUL</u>
KUPGEN	*LAI 'T	KAULIAMO	
MOIVI	TILUKERIA	KESIO	
PATURU	NOTU		
SENEL	KENDE	GAI	
KULA		PURA	
BAGITAVI	ULUREI	TELAKURIA	
TORAVELET	BAKALTEI		
PIAVU	OLEMOMO		
BAKURIA	LUARI	MUNGU	
KORA	KAVARI	ATENIT	
ORA	*MARI		
FORA		KAVALT	
PARAKAMAN		MAGANT	

NO. 2. KOL.

KAUWA	KAVATE	BAKALTE	
PENOI)	MOIVELLE	IAUWU	NGASO
LAKTRI)		KALNOWI	

SUI KOL.

SITORU	*MAILA
OIVE	*BARI A
TUKS	

TIMOTP.

KAVALT	MAU'ULI	TOTUI	
RETIMT	LOKA	PASILITEIP	LUKALI
PARILONA	TUVI	ANIS	
LALALAPUN	KAMUKAU		

Appendix "C".

INITIATION CEREMONY OF THE NOL PEOPLE.

This ceremony, called "Tning", takes place once every three or four years. It takes the form of the circumcision of all the available boys and youths from 8-18 years old. When the headman of a village or group sees that there are quite a number of uninitiated youths in his village, he will call a meeting of all the village elders and in conjunction with them mark a time and place for "Tning" to take place.

The first concern of the villagers is to prepare gardens so that a bountiful supply of food will be available at the time marked. This entails the cutting and planting of huge garden areas over and above their normal gardens. All the village takes part in preparing this separate garden.

The second stage in the preparation now takes place. A special "boys' house" is constructed. This house is much larger than the normal house and is of much finer workmanship. After the ceremony has finished the house continues to be used as the boys' house. It remains standing until such time as it falls down of old age or it can be pulled down after some years service. When the latter is the case it is burnt and a pig is killed and cooked at the same time.

As the gardens reach maturity a particular date is set and the headman sends out invitations to various villages to come and take part in the ceremony. At midday on the chosen day, all those for initiation proceed to the river accompanied by the men. The youths are washed by the men and afterwards gorge themselves on pig and taro. They drink much water as it is the last drink allowed for many hours. Later on in the afternoon they return to the village and enter the boys' house.

They form a line along both sides of the house and their loincloths are put away. They seat themselves on a log and, with all the rest of the men in the house, commence singing. Two men bring the "Kavavara" on a limbon plate and go to the head of the line of initiates. The limbon is held up to the initiates' mouth and some of the Kavavara is pushed in with a stick by the second man. The first mouthful of Kavavara is spat out and the second mouthful is chewed and swallowed. The men pass down the line carrying out the same procedure with all the youths.

ASOPA }
Sya Uru }

The Kavavara is a type of eschalot planted in the gardens and harvested by the men only. It is gathered shortly before the ceremony, washed and all the leaves thrown away. The bulb or onion is then placed in a wooden mortar and is slowly crushed by a wooden pestle. After it has been well crushed it is mixed with a small amount of coconut then placed on the limbon plate and carried to house. The Kavavara was tasted and found to be very similar in all respects to ginger. It is given to the youths to make their stomachs hot and give them courage for the coming ordeal.

After all the youths have partaken of the Kavavara preparations are made for the circumcision. Firstly a piece of sugar cane is placed between the youths' teeth for him to bite on. His head is held back by a native both to stop him from looking and struggling. A small sliver of wood is pushed under the foreskin and the foreskin is stretched taut. When all are ready a signal is given and all the men cut the foreskins together. The implement used previously was a glass like flint but nowadays a razor is used. When the cut is made all the crowd in the house shout and sing so drowning any cries by the initiates. Nothing is thought against the younger of the initiates if they cry out but the older ones disgrace themselves if they do so.

①

Appendix "C" cont..

The initiation ceremony is not carried out by the youths father or guardian, this is not permitted. It is usual for friend to exchange sons for the ceremony. Gifts are given by the initiator to the youths they serve.

After all have been circumcised they are placed on leaves close to an enormous fire which stretches the length of the house. This fire is lit and kept going for five days. Each youth is held in the sitting position with his legs open by the initiator. The initiator cuts out the inside of a taro with a pig bone, puts it on a leaf and feeds it to the youth. The remains of the taro are hung around the house to serve as decorations with the pumpkin and kavavara leaves. The initiates perspire profusely all night so saving them from the necessity to urinate. In the morning they are given a small drink and a piece of sugar cane. Most of the wounds have been dried by the fire and so the large fire is divided into smaller units and the youths then split up. For five days they remain in the house whilst feasting and singing goes on continually. Food is prepared by the initiators alone and fed to the youths. For reasons of nature a section of the bush has been set apart and from the house to this area a road lined with bushes is provided so that the women and children have no opportunity of seeing the initiates. After the five days have passed the first part of the ceremony has been completed. The youths are now allowed to leave the house altogether. A certain section of the bush is set aside for them. This is marked by burning a "Kansek" tree, the mark of a forbidden area. Care is taken that the women and children have no opportunity of going near this area. When the youths leave the house they wash their hands and then are allowed to handle their food for the first time since the ceremony.

About two weeks later, when all the wounds have healed, preparations are commenced for the main feast. Some 25 posts are collected by the men and made into a circular fence. When the fence is completed, taro is thrown inside until it is filled. Sugar cane is placed on top of the taro and fastened. Coconuts are collected and tied around the fence, also betelnut. Pigs are tied to the fence ready to be killed. Much firewood has been collected and this is used in heating the stones of the native ovens. As the men leave the village to make final preparations for the dance the women commence cooking the food.

The men collect the tambaran, that they had made, from its house in the bush. The tambaran is led into the village followed immediately by all the initiates. These youths are decked out in all their finery with a "kafal" in their hair and one in their hand. The other hand holds the tail of the loin cloth in front of their faces. They dance for some time until they commence to perspire. This is the signal for them to uncover their face. The initiators spit upon their hair and the dancing continues. For all means and purposes the ceremony is now finished. Feasting and dancing run their normal course.

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

36/13/61

24 36



DS.30/1/3-116.
District Office,
RABAUL.

17th August, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

G. 11

Patrol Report No. 9 of 1949-50.
Pomio Administrative Area.
Mr. R. S. Bell - Patrol Officer.

1. This is yet another report of a patrol by the most vigorous Patrol Officer in the District - Mr. R. S. Bell. Mr. Bell set out to cover the whole of the Administrative area before the year closed. He is to be congratulated on a splendid year's work which culminates in this lengthy tour of all villages. It will be noted that the area administered by the Pomio Post contains half the population of the entire Sub-District of Gasmata. During the year, Mr. Bell has been instrumental in recording the names of several thousands of natives that had never appeared for census before. The report is so complete that little comment on my part is necessary.

2. Census : The census work as carried out by Mr. Bell is a model for all other Sub-Districts. It is not necessary to check census upon each visit of a patrol except in the most uncivilised areas when new people continually appear to have their names recorded. It is sufficient, in the more sophisticated areas, that the census be checked twice yearly, but care must be taken that the entire tribal area is checked and not only one or two villages piecemeal.

Native Affairs : The people of No. 1 Kol Area are still shy, but further visits will serve to consolidate the area. Mr. Bell is instructed that patience is necessary and that no attempts should be made to "round people up". They will eventually appear for census etc. as time and patrols go on. The constant changing of the No. 1 Kol villages from one site to another is to be expected. Such movements might well cause aggravation to a census Officer, but the people must be free to live where they like. The only reason why a village should be forbidden to build on a site is for hygiene considerations.

I do not agree that the people of Mani village should be surrounded in an attempt to apprehend tribal or domestic murderers. These murders probably occurred before the area was consolidated and it is best to wait until the whole area is under full control before any demand is made to hand offenders over to justice.

As regards the unexplored Mokolkol area, arrangements have been made for an aerial reconnaissance to take place in a fortnight's time when the District Officer will be accompanied by Messrs. Foley, A.D.O. and Bell. The charter of the aeroplane has been approved of by His Honour the Administrator.

S/C
authentic
Sydney
to
UNI & ASEP
A 24/8

Health : Mr. Bell is instructed to make enquiries regarding recruits for the Nonga Medical School with view to having natives of the area (particularly the Kol and Timoi) volunteer to attend the school at Rabaul. If it is possible to have such volunteers graduated as native medical assistants, much good will be done for the health of the natives. In this case I do not think that a primary education is entirely necessary. The facts will be explained to Mr. Walsh, Officer-in-Charge of the Nonga Medical School, when the natives reach Rabaul.

Roads : I am convinced that roads play an important part in advancing the social betterment of the people. No matter how much money is available for health and education, it avails nothing if the people remain in inaccessible places. Every attempt should be made to persuade the people to improve the roads, but I definitely do not agree that illegal sentences should be imposed upon people for not working roads. Mr. Bell reports that men of Kavali-Lakiri and Puapal were arrested and sentenced to terms of imprisonment for not cleaning roads. I would like a full report on this from Mr. Bell and in particular, would like to know what offences these natives were charged with.

Native Labour : The figures submitted are, at first glance, alarming. However, it is explained that many of these men work at nearby plantations. Further instructions will be given to Mr. Bell regarding the closing of the villages of Tavolo and Tatongpal to further recruiting.

3. I congratulate Mr. Bell on a very fine effort.

J. K. McCarthy
.....
(J. K. McCarthy)
a/District Officer.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Encl.
ML.

43

25th August 1950.

DS.30-13-68

District Officer,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT,
Rabaul.

PATROL REPORT G.11 of 1949-50.

Receipt of this report is acknowledged.

Mr. Bell is to be congratulated on this patrol. I agree with all your remarks. I do not want to dampen Mr. Bell's enthusiasm, but he might be reminded of the mother who told her little daughter to go and see what baby was doing and tell her she mustn't.

The patrol officers at TALASEA might emulate Mr. Bell with advantage.

(I.F.Champion),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

4
MONTAGU
HARBOR
3

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30-1-7

44 30/13/68

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES,
PORT MORESBY,

5 SEP 1950
NATIVE AFFAIRS

4th September, 1950.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

The Director,
Department of District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

EXTRACTS FROM PATROL REPORTS.

Acknowledgement is made of the receipt of your DS.30-13-68 of the 28th August 1950.

In view of the absence of an Assistant Agricultural Officer for posting to the Gasmata Sub-district, information of this type is well appreciated.

It is advised that one copy only of the Extract has been received and lately one copy only of all extracts are being forwarded to this Department. It would be appreciated if the arrangement previously made with your Department for duplicate copies to be forwarded could be continued please.

CCM/DCA.

C. C. MARRY
C.C. MARRY
for Director.

PA.
Inclosed on one accompany

39

